



Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v.26  
1449197

M. L.

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

1

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0555









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

v. 26  
VOLUME XXVI

Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v. 26

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1889.

PRINTED BY  
THE SALEM PRESS PUBLISHING AND PRINTING CO.  
The Salem Press.  
1891.

## CONTENTS.

## PARTS I, II, III.

Address delivered before the Essex Bar Feb. 2, 1889, and read in part before the Essex Institute, Feb. 18, 1889, by EBEN F. STONE, . . . . .	1
Sparhawk Family (continued), . . . . .	51
Materials for Genealogies of Certain Families of Clarks, early settled in Essex County, communicated by GEORGE K. CLARKE, . . . . .	59
Interments in the Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn, (continued), . . . . .	69

## PARTS IV, V, VI.

Samuel P. Fowler, . . . . .	81
Reminiscences of the Revolution. Prison Letters and Sea Journal of Caleb Foot: Born, 1750; Died, 1787. Compiled by his Grandson and Namesake, CALEB FOOTE, . . . . .	90
Sparhawk Family (continued), . . . . .	123
The Dwellings of Boxford, by SIDNEY PERLEY, . . . . .	130
Interments in the Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn, (continued), . . . . .	149

## PARTS VII-XII.

History of the Salem Light Infantry, by GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, . . . . .	161
--	-----



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXVI. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1889. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

---

---

ADDRESS DELIVERED BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR  
FEB. 2, 1889, AND READ IN PART  
BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, FEB. 18, 1889.

---

BY EBEN F. STONE.

---

BRETHREN OF THE ESSEX BAR:

You have done me the honor of inviting me to deliver an address to your Association, on the completion of the Salem Court House by the addition of the new part which has just been constructed. I have accepted the invitation and appreciate the compliment it implies. The law is my profession; and from the time when, a boy at school, I would crowd into the Court House, at Newburyport, to listen to the trial of cases conducted by Saltonstall, Huntington, Choate, Cushing, Moseley, Lord and others, then actively engaged in the practice of law, there has been no occupation to me so attractive, or so congenial to my taste, as that of law. This may seem to those of you who have entered the Bar of late years, somewhat inconsistent with my life and pursuits. It is now a long period since I have

given that exclusive attention to the law which it demands as the condition of success; and yet I have always felt that my work in other fields has been rather a digression than an occupation, and have never felt so much at home as in a company of intelligent lawyers, whose conversation is largely made up of subjects connected with the study and practice of law.

In the whole range of human pursuits, under a high civilization, what occupation more useful and more honorable than that of the legal profession? What office in life offers greater opportunities for high service and honorable distinction than that of the advocate? What profession with higher aims and possibilities, or more closely allied with those duties and responsibilities that give character and dignity to the state? Consider for a moment what a lawyer ought to be; what the life and experience of a good lawyer ought to produce; what true success in our noble profession implies; what natural advantages; what study of books and what aptitude for affairs; what a practical, as well as scientific, education! I am not speaking of a clever practitioner who has sufficient knowledge of cases and of the rules and practice of the Courts to conduct a case skilfully from its entry on the docket, through its ordinary stages, to judgment and execution, and sufficient shrewdness to deal successfully with the arts and devices by which a doubtful case is often brought to a favorable conclusion. Such a man may do good and useful work, and acquire



and deserve a respectable standing with the distinction that comes from pecuniary success; but he has no high aim, no adequate conception of the true office of jurisprudence. His object is the acquisition of money and the position and consideration which money confers. He cares nothing about law as a science, and is content with a knowledge of the cases and of the precedents. He is unequal to the highest demands of a profession which, from time to time, is dealing with new cases, for which there is no precedent on file. The man who adheres closely to authority, though he may be capable and successful, is not likely to advance the science of jurisprudence. To do that, a man should be imbued with the idea that the law is not a finished work, but a progressive science, so adjusted as to combine the principles of natural justice with the infinite variety of human affairs.

But the model lawyer, the man who can meet and satisfy the highest standard of our profession, what is he? A man of fine natural powers, instinct with a strong sense of justice, and gifted with the intellectual force and energy which can successfully apply the science and wisdom of jurisprudence to the affairs of life. He must have something of the attainments and scholarship of the jurist, who deals with justice in the abstract, and devotes his life, not to the practice, but to the development and advancement of law as a science; something of the liberal culture needed to protect the advocate from the narrowness and pedantry of the case-lawyer;

something of the knowledge of routine and detail which distinguishes the successful practitioner from the student of law; something of the aptitude for business characteristic of the man of affairs, as opposed to the man of letters. This, and more; to constitute a finished lawyer well equipped, he must also be accomplished in speech, so that he can clearly and forcibly impress the mind of the court and of the jury with the exact image of the case as he desires to present it for their consideration. This is essential. The eloquence of the advocate may be spared, though it is generally needed to produce brilliant results, but the power to make a clear statement seems indispensable to the lawyer who aspires to the highest rank in his profession. He may, without it, be able and successful, but he will hardly achieve a conspicuous place in a profession whose function it is, for the most part, to serve the wants and necessities of others, through the medium of speech, before a judicial tribunal.

The office of the lawyer, whose function it is to apply the law to the affairs of life, is closely allied to that of the legislator whose function it is to make the law; and it should be one of the aims and objects of our profession to educate and provide a class of men who shall be equal not only to its highest demands, but capable of furnishing judges who are jurists as well as lawyers, and public men who shall be legislators and administrators, rather than politicians, and competent to perform the highest duties of statesmanship.

In a large and highly civilized community, a great variety of interests and industries is needed to fill the circle of the civil and social order. As society progresses, new divisions and subdivisions of labor are constantly taking place, and each pursuit is becoming more and more distinct and independent, and yet all these pursuits, however multiplied, are so related and correlated as to be essential parts of one system and, in some respects, united. They meet at the top and radiate from one centre. The higher they are, naturally, in the scale of the social order, the more quickly, and the more thoroughly, they unite. All knowledge is cognate; and the man who is truly eminent in one branch of science or industry is better qualified to deal with the difficulties of a corresponding branch than is the commonplace man of that department to which the work appropriately belongs. The men who stand at the head of the different pursuits and professions, where they meet and culminate, are often near neighbors, with many points of intelligence and experience in common, and can appreciate each other's work without difficulty. As the lines of separation diverge, the interests of those they represent become more distinct and more widely separated, till, when the foot is reached, they seem, to the superficial observer, conflicting and adverse. It is a wise sagacity that recognizes the necessity of a division of functions and of pursuits in a high civilization, and yet perceives and provides for that community of interest in which they all ultimately terminate and unite.

It may be doubted whether our system, which has made almost a complete divorce of the executive, judicial and legislative functions, is, on the whole, an improvement on the English system; which, while recognizing the importance of the separation of these functions as a general principle, allows them to unite at certain points, and thus secures a coöperation and unity of action, in some respects superior to ours.

The prime minister of England is not only at the head of the executive department, but a member of Parliament; and the Cabinet, in which the executive power resides, is virtually nominated by the House of Commons, and is, in fact, a committee of parliament which shapes and initiates its business. The Lord Chancellor is at the head of the judicial department, and also the presiding officer of the House of Lords, which, in important cases, exercises important judicial functions. There is, under the English system, a blending and mixing, to a limited extent, of powers in their nature substantially distinct, and yet so coördinated and related as to work together harmoniously to one end. With us there is no adequate provision for this union. Each part has its office, and is scrupulously jealous of any interference on the part of the other. The President is allowed to recommend and advise in matters of legislation, and to interpose a veto where he positively dissents; but the heads of Departments cannot take part in legislation, and even a suggestion from a member of the Cabinet to the Senate is sometimes resented as an interference.



The judiciary has no connection with the legislative branch of the government, and the jealousy which naturally exists between coördinate branches is increased by this total separation of functions. It has become the settled policy of the United States Courts to decline to entertain a case which involves the consideration of the constitutional limits of the powers of Congress in respect to a purely political question. If there should be a clear case of congressional usurpation, the court would so decide; but it is hardly possible to conceive of such a case. It is so easy to assign a motive for any desirable legislation which will avoid any constitutional objection that may arise. When Congress attempted to suppress the sale of oleomargarine, it easily evaded the constitutional obstacle of a want of jurisdiction by imposing a severe tax on the sale of it, ostensibly for revenue, though there was at the time a surplus of a hundred millions in the treasury. If a party aggrieved should apply to the court for redress, alleging the unconstitutionality of the law, it is certain that the court would accept the declaration of Congress as decisive.

The opportunities for distinction which the English Government offers to men of our profession, in a line of public service for which our professional studies and experience may be considered a desirable preparation, are much greater than with us. The lawyer with us, if he confines his ambition to that which is strictly within the sphere of his legitimate work, is limited to the judicial branch

of the service. If, by the exhibition of superior qualities, he shows himself equal to great trusts and responsibilities, he may be promoted to high office on the bench, without derogation of his loyalty to the law, in whose service he has won distinction and honor. But if, because of his standing and success in his chosen profession, the people naturally look to him for aid and advice in the administration of the government, they can find no way,—there is scarcely an exception,—under our system, of using his talents and attainments, through any channel of communication which connects directly with the profession to which his life has been devoted. There are but few public offices of high character which are, in a sense, the perquisite of our profession. A distinguished public position for a lawyer is hardly possible without impeachment of his devotion to the law, which is impatient of any rival.

But, though our institutions contain no provision which makes the passage easy and natural from law to politics, so that the eminent lawyer, as in England, can hold responsible and honorable positions in the government by virtue of high achievement in the line of his profession, as when great lawyers are promoted to the Peerage and so occupy seats in Parliament, yet, by reason of the analogy which exists between the talent and training needed to fit men for the highest work in the legal profession, and that needed to fit men for the highest work in a parliamentary assembly, the transition from law to politics is constantly taking place;

and in this country and in England a very large proportion of those sitting in legislative bodies are lawyers by profession. In the Congressional Directory for last year, I find that in the Senate, consisting of seventy-six members, sixty-one were lawyers; and that in the House, consisting of three hundred and twenty-four members, two hundred and twenty-six were lawyers, and this proportion is not unusual. This indicates, I think, that legal training is regarded as a good preparation for public service, and that the legal temperament is naturally allied to the political temperament. The technical lawyer, whose mind is imprisoned in the letter,—a mere legalist, distinguished only for ability to appreciate a point of order,—is an unwelcome addition to a legislative body; but an accomplished lawyer, with something of the breadth and elevation of mind that gives an enviable distinction in the legal profession, is a very valuable acquisition to any parliamentary assembly charged with the duties and responsibilities of power. It is true that the forensic advocate sometimes fails to meet the demands of the parliamentarian, but this does not impeach the truth of the general statement, that the lawyer brings to the work of legislation a better training and equipment for this branch of public service than that to be found in any other walk of life.

I have thought this a good opportunity to say something of three extraordinary men, who were not only natives of this county and contempora-

ries, but members of this Bar at the same time. This county has produced its full share of distinguished men; but never in its history has it proved more clearly the vigor and high character of its stock than when it gave birth, about the beginning of this century, to Choate, Cushing, Garrison, Hawthorne and Rantoul, and, to mention one still living, Whittier,—men of very uncommon and superior gifts, when measured by the highest standard of excellence.

Of the choice seed with which this wilderness was planted, the county of Essex received its full share. It was settled largely by the best class of emigrants from the old country, who came here when the motives which induced emigration appealed to all that was highest and most self-sacrificing in human nature. To live here on this wild, seagirt coast, they had to endure perils and hardships, by sea and land, which tried, as by fire, the quality and temper of their constitution—a trial too severe for the weak and sickly, but bracing and energizing the strong and the confident with the enthusiasm and enterprise which have given this county, from the start, an important and commanding position in the state.

It was at the close of the last century, when the energy and enterprise of our people, engaged for the most part in fishing and navigation, had made this county, relatively, rich and powerful; when the social life of our principal towns was marked by refinement and culture, and by that cosmopolitan spirit which intercourse with the world, through



the channels of trade and marine commerce, is so well fitted to produce; when the evidences of a happy and unbounded prosperity were full of promise and of satisfaction; before the energies of the people had been diverted from commerce to manufactures,— it was at this juncture, when all the forces and elements that had given character and distinction to this county were at their highest point of activity and influence, that these remarkable men were born.

I may indulge, on this occasion, my professional bias, and shall use the time at my disposal in attempting a brief sketch of Choate, Cushing and Rantoul, lawyers and contemporaries, and of pre-eminent ability when compared with the leading men of their time. And yet, so little does history concern itself with the fortunes of individuals, however brilliant, that, unless their lives are identified with some event, closely related to the general welfare, like a great battle, or a great reform, or a great invention, they are soon forgotten, or live only in tradition. My purpose, of course, is not a portrait, or an adequate representation which should convey an accurate idea of them to strangers, but only to give some incident, or anecdote; some point of contrast, or resemblance; or some touch of shade or limitation, which shall serve to define the conceptions of those who already have a general idea of them. "Speak of me as I am," says the wisdom of Shakespeare; and, in this select audience, largely composed of lawyers, I shall not hesitate to speak

with frankness. "I own," said Emerson, "that to a witness worse than myself and less intelligent, I should not willingly put a window into my breast; but to a witness precisely as intelligent, and as well intentioned, I have no objection to uncover my heart." It is a natural and laudable curiosity that seeks to know not only what distinguished men have done, but also, what were their distinctive traits, what their faults, what their virtues, what they were in themselves apart from their works, so that we can reproduce them and make them real to our imagination and thoughts; idealized, perhaps, if seen with a friendly eye, for no man who has a title to the commemoration of mankind but will gain something of attractiveness when seen through the medium of the past, but still substantially true to nature.

Choate and Cushing were born within three months of each other: Choate in October, 1799, and Cushing in January, 1800. Rantoul was about five years their junior. They were all born within sight of the sounding sea, where they could feel the inspiration of its presence and hear the music of its waves, as they broke, in unending succession, along the shore. They were college-bred. Choate was a graduate of Dartmouth; Cushing and Rantoul of Cambridge. Choate graduated first in his class, preëminent for genius and scholarship. Cushing stood very high, but was not the first. Rantoul, though conspicuous for ability while in college, was careless of college honors and held no special

rank in his class. They all took the law as their profession and pursued it to the end, with more or less fidelity; but none gave to it that exclusive attention, characteristic of the lawyer, whose entire life is in his profession, where he must live or bear no life, unless I except Choate, whose best energies were expended in the practice of law and whose greatest triumphs were won in its service. And yet, for many years, his studies were largely directed with a view to a public career as a statesman. Having easily won the great prizes of his profession, his ambition was fired by a desire to test and vindicate his powers on the national stage, where he would have to compete with the most extraordinary men of his time. The experiment was a failure. The Senate of the United States is a different body from a jury panel. The discipline of disappointment soon convinced him of his error in deserting his chosen field, where his success had been rapid and brilliant, for a more conspicuous position, where his weak points were exposed; and, after a short and not satisfactory experience, he gladly returned to his first love, to be received with the same favor and indulgence that greeted him when, on his first appearance, he dazzled and delighted the courts with the charms and splendors of his wonderful powers.

Looking back on this part of his life, he said: "If I could be permanently and happily in the Senate, I should like it better than anything in the world; but to be just enough in the Senate to be out of the law, and not enough in the Senate to be a

leader in politics, is a sort of half and half business, very contemptible."

Choate had the insight of a man of genius and the sagacity of a man of affairs. His knowledge of human nature was almost perfect. In the trial of a case before a jury he seemed to perceive, instantaneously, the strong and weak points of every man on the panel, and, with a most charming and insinuating address, would capture a verdict from the reluctant jurymen who seemed, at the outset, to be inaccessible to his most seductive arts. In the court room, when in action, he was a most fascinating figure. Singularly handsome and attractive, he looked the genius he was. When in repose, there was a touch of languor in his manner and appearance. His large, dark eyes seemed to lack energy and lustre, though the look of passion and imagination was in them, and you felt that only the occasion was needed to cause them to flash and burn with consuming fire. By nature he was physically inactive. He was apt to procrastinate and needed the spur of necessity to bring him out. He would tread the area in front of the panel like a master who knew his power, and whose highest enjoyment was in the exercise of it. In action, while energetic, he was generally conciliatory and persuasive; his voice, marked by the sweetest cadences and intonations, was extremely rich and flexible and wonderfully responsive, by its rising and falling inflection, to the ebb and flow of his ideas and emotions; but his manner was constantly changing; never monotonous, his variety was infinite. Some-



times, when moved by the stress and force of his feelings, his tall and ample figure would expand to its full size; his strong, abundant locks would seem to live and to move with his latent energies, as they kindled into action, his large, dark eyes would dilate and burn with the fire and passion that possessed him, and he stood the intellectual athlete, confident of victory, with all his powers trained and moulded to the finest temper and the highest finish. Occasionally, he would storm and gesticulate in a most vehement and tempestuous manner, as if carried away by the violence of his emotions. It could be said of him as has been said of Victor Hugo: "He is at once a visionary yet master of his dreams; he summons up and handles at will the hallucinations of opium or of haschish, without ever becoming their dupe; he makes of madness one of his tame animals, and bestrides, with equal coolness, Pegasus or Nightmare, the Hippogriff or the Chimera." But he never forgot himself. His extravagance was always design. His eye and mind, in his wildest flights, were on the jury. He was in pursuit of their verdict. He meant to have it, and he generally got it.

As a great jury advocate, Choate has never been surpassed in this country. He was also a great lawyer in the highest sense of the term; not simply an adroit and successful practitioner, but competent to deal with the most difficult and profound questions of law that, from time to time, come before the Courts for their consideration. He was a

student of the science of jurisprudence, familiar with its different systems, and with the questions, both speculative and practical, that concern its application to the affairs of life. He failed as a great parliamentarian. He cringed before the magnificent tyranny of Clay. Intellectually, he was wonderfully gifted; but, morally speaking, he was infirm. His nature was not deeply moved by high moral considerations. He had the finest perception of moral distinctions and could discourse most eloquently upon those great moral qualities which elevate and distinguish the heroes of mankind; but I think that no one can study his conduct and character without seeing that he had but little of that stuff of which heroes are made. What Choate said of a distinguished public man could not be said of him: that "his principles were like the peaks of a mountain range, from the table-land of an illustrious life." His nature was facile. When Edward Everett wrote to him in 1854, asking his advice in regard to the expediency of making a speech upon the measure proposed by Douglas, in violation of the Missouri Compromise, a measure which shocked the moral sentiment of the north and shattered the Whig party, instead of bracing him with words of energy and courage, Choate replied in a time-serving, apologetic way, professing his inability to understand the grounds of the controversy and attempting to sap what courage Everett had, by adroitly appealing to his ambition, and expressing a "deep solicitude lest he should do anything



Engraved by H. Wright Smith from a Photograph by Southworth & Hawes

*Benjamin Chouk*





which would impair his large prospects." This letter betrays the weakness of Choate's moral organization. No wonder that he attempted to avoid the issue which the stern logic of events was forcing upon him and endeavored to save himself and his party by the compromise resolutions of 1850. He was not the man to buffet a great danger with a heart of controversy. He lacked the moral robustness for a great crisis and, in the presence of difficulty and danger, where a lofty courage was needed, was disconcerted and dismayed.

The orator of the deliberative assembly deals with a body composed largely of the wisest and ablest of the land; men who are proof against the devices of the sophist and of the rhetorician, and only to be conquered by superior weight and force. It was said of Chatham, that there was something in the man more commanding than anything he ever said. That quality, which is a moral quality, was wanting in Choate. His nature lacked depth and force when measured by the highest test. It was in its substance and organization essentially feminine, with all the exquisite tact and delicacy characteristic of women. And yet, he was anything but effeminate. He excelled all the men of his time in those qualities which make a man attractive and agreeable to women. Of this there is abundant testimony from the most delightful and accomplished who were honored with his society. It was said of him by one who knew him well and who sincerely admired him, that he hated no man,—

"he either loved and admired, or was indifferent to men." This lack of force and intensity explains Choate's failure as a parliamentarian. The great parliamentary orator must be a man of authority, with great intellectual force sustained and energized by a deep moral emotion. He must be so finely organized that, in the moment of his highest exaltation, his passions instruct his reason. The forensic advocate is an actor; he plays his part; he deals, for the most part, with a jury of twelve men, of average intelligence, taken from the people at large.

Brown, in his life of Choate, denies that Choate was deficient in moral courage; and Whipple says that the impressiveness of Choate seemed to proceed, not so much from the possession of any particular faculty, as from his central force. These are high authorities; yet I must ask: Will a close study of the life and character of Choate justify either criticism? Cannot Choate's career, as an intellectual performance, be explained by his imagination, that crowning faculty of the mind? Had Choate that centrality and *aplomb*, that superb moral power which nothing can overset or displace? If he had, why was he overawed and subdued in the Senate of the United States by men of great force of character and of that imperious personality which is born to conquer and to rule, to command and to be obeyed? This lack of deep and strong emotion was felt in Choate's eloquence. He was rather rhetorical than eloquent. Genuine el-

quence is the overflow of strong feeling under the restraints of common sense. But the eloquence of Choate was a marvellous intellectual display, where the mind moved under the impulse of the will, acting through the imagination. He was of imagination all compact. It was the motive power that gave life and energy to his mind. It idealized everything that it touched, and invested the common scenes of life with the hues of poetry and romance.

His command of words was wonderful. His fault was excess. His brilliancy of execution was almost bewildering. He could balance one word against another like the magician, who, by sleight of hand, keeps the gilded balls in air, one rising as the other falls, and following each other in rapid succession till the scene is over, and the curtain falls. But this is hardly just to Choate. He was much more than a mere dealer in words. Truth requires the additional statement, to adopt his own language, where he describes the sustained magnificence of Milton, that his speech in his highest efforts, "was strewn and burning with the pearl and gold of the richest and loftiest of human imaginations; it was a mine—a magazine, 'horrent,' blazing with all weapons of the most exquisite rhetoric." His diction was, perhaps, the most striking of all his brilliant qualities. "I daily read," he says in his journal, "some first-class English writer chiefly for the '*copia verborum*,' to give elevation, energy, sonorousness and refinement to my vocabulary; yet, with this object, I would unite other and higher objects—the

acquisition of things, taste, criticism, facts of biography, images, sentiments." His thought was almost as remarkable as his language; and, in his best passages, the words and ideas seem to flow with equal facility, variety and force.

He was born in that part of old Ipswich which is now Essex. His boyhood looked on a landscape of austere beauty, with its monotonous, far-reaching meadows and weather-beaten hills; and easterly, not far off, the gleam of the mystery of the ocean, presenting a scene rare and impressive, though somewhat solitary, but fitted, in a genius like his, to nourish and stimulate the imagination, and invigorate the mind.

When lying on a sick-bed at Halifax, within sight of the ocean, his life rapidly ebbing away, he said to his attendant: "If a schooner or sloop goes by, don't disturb me; but if it be a square rigged vessel, wake me up." The sloop or schooner, the coasting vessel, that felt its way timidly along the shore, never losing sight of the headlands, had no charm for him; but the sight of a square rigged vessel, that, trusting to the sun and stars, had ventured boldly on the open sea, and had visited foreign lands, touched his imagination and set his fancy free. He was no longer a prisoner within the walls of a sick chamber, but, soaring on the wings of his imagination, in the remotest parts of the earth, indulging in the most romantic speculations, suggested by the sea and the ship; feeble, worn out, the flame of physical life just flickering to its end, that master faculty of the man



his genius, his wonderful imagination, as vital, as active, as potent, as when in the heyday of youth he was the observed of all observers. Who can believe that such a spirit, so superior to the infirmities of the flesh, was extinguished by the death of the body, in which, for a time, it resided?

He has gone, and never more, to use the words of Everett, so full of beauty and of pathos, "never more in the temples of justice — never more in the Senate Chamber,—never more in the crowded assembly, where he so often held listening crowds in rapt admiration — shall we catch the unearthly glance of his eye, or listen to the strange, sweet music of his voice."

Cushing was another product of this county, only less remarkable than Choate, but very unlike him in his endowments and organization. Choate was unique. Cushing was like other men, but extraordinary in the range and capacity of his powers. Physically, he was handsome, of full size, well built, robust and strong; and with that fine, firm color in his cheek, even to the last of his life, that implies good health and a vigorous constitution. He was not quite so tall as Choate, who was nearly six feet in height. His complexion was fair, and his dark eyes, which were rather small, were very bright and restless, indicating great mental activity and acuteness; but his distinctive qualities were to be seen in the lower part of his face, which was notably firm, resolute and aggressive.

His thirst for knowledge, to be derived from

books, was insatiable. When a small boy, he would read till he was so tired that he could not sit in his chair: then he would change his position by getting on his knees on the floor, resting his arms on the chair, where he would read with interest unabated until he fell asleep. And, in mature life, his habit was, after a day's work of fifteen hours, to retire with a candle on a stand near his bed-side, and there to read till he fell asleep from sheer exhaustion. In this way he read, one winter, while in Congress, Sismondi's Italian Republics and the Literature of the Middle Ages, some twenty volumes octavo.

His capacity for labor was immense. When young, his health failed, for a time, from severe application to study. But when about twenty-seven years old he spent two years in the southern part of Europe, and came back fully restored to health and strength. From that time till he was fifty-four years old when he was attacked, while serving as the Attorney-General of Pierce's Cabinet, with a violent fever, he seemed incapable of sickness or overwork. He explored every field of study and research, and appropriated and digested a vast quantity of learning. His memory, which was singularly strong and tenacious, never failed him, and such was the order and discipline of his mind that he could command, at will, everything he had ever known. His power of rapid acquisition was as remarkable as his memory. When appointed to the Supreme Court of this State, being somewhat rusty in the law, he devoted himself to a careful reading of the

reports, and, in nineteen days, he finished the undertaking, having read and examined, on an average, about three volumes each day.

His mind was a magazine stored with an infinite variety of facts related to different subjects of knowledge. When in Pierce's Cabinet, his associates often called on him for information which no other one of their number could supply. It made no difference whether it was something connected with our domestic affairs or our foreign relations; he was always equal to the demand. Mr. Forney, editor of the *Washington Globe*, when it was the administrative organ, told me that when an article was needed on our foreign relations, he would call on Cushing who would write one immediately, without a moment's preparation, better than anything they could get from any other source. One day a discussion took place in the Cabinet upon a subject connected with the politics of a little German Principality, of which all the members were entirely ignorant, except Cushing, whose unfailing resources were equal to the emergency.

His chief characteristics were his indefatigable capacity for work, his great powers of memory and of acquisition, and his extraordinary energy of mind. "Cushing's power," said Choate, "is a ceaseless, strong, mental capacity;" and this was true. He was untiring in the pursuit of knowledge; and what he acquired, he kept.

His infirmity was ambition; to this, everything was subordinate. When a young man, sitting in-

side of the Bar in the Salem Court House, he attracted the notice of Mr. Oliver, the author of the "Precedents," who said to a brother lawyer, Mr. Hazen of Andover: "Who is that young man with an uncommonly brilliant complexion?" Hazen replied: "It is Cushing, a young lawyer from Newburyport." "Well!" said Oliver, "I have been watching him for some time, and I never saw the workings of ambition more manifest in a young man's face and deportment than in his."

When twenty-five years old, he was an accomplished botanist and mineralogist, having one of the best collections of minerals and botanical specimens in the State; but, thinking that the gratification of his scientific tastes might interfere with the supreme object of his ambition, he deliberately resolved to deny himself the pleasure of their study, and to devote himself exclusively to thorough preparation for public life. To this end he gave away his specimens, lest the sight of them should shake his resolution. He was familiar with the modern languages allied to the Latin, and could speak French and Spanish with correctness and facility, but he knew but little of German, which he very much regretted. Unlike Choate, he was, for a man of his intellectual powers, deficient in imagination. He had little of that genuine artistic quality which so distinguished Choate. He had read and studied the works of the great masters in literature, both ancient and modern, but he had not, in any high sense, the literary faculty. Of this I think he was





Eng.<sup>d</sup> by A.H. Fitch.

*C Cushing*



finally conscious himself, as he practically abandoned literary work before he was fifty years old.

He was not naturally fluent; but such was the energy and discipline of his mind, that he could always command the exact word he wanted, and his statement was striking and adequate. As an illustration of his force of statement, I will give you an extract from his opinion, when Judge of our Supreme Court, in the case of "*Strong vs. Strong*," reported in the 9th of Cushing, where he describes the duty of impartiality in the judicial officer. "A juror, an arbitrator, a judge," he says, "should not only possess the quality of impartiality in fact, and have the conscience of it in the given case, but he should, moreover, sedulously shun all the possibilities even of insensible bias. Nor is it enough for any person, thus appointed to decide the conflicting rights of others, to be animated with the purpose of conscientious decision, and to decide, in fact, according to the law and the truth of the case. A judge ought to place and keep himself beyond the suspicion of dishonorable influences. Though his judgment of the pending controversy be altogether a just one, yet he is false to his duty if he expose his mind to the chance or danger of perversion. It was held, and rightfully so, to be no defence or justification of the conduct of a judge who, in many respects, was the greatest and wisest of his day, Sir Francis Bacon, that his decision was adverse to the party from whom he received a gift, bestowed for the purpose of conciliating his favor. For the

moral influence of a judicial decision is to be guarded as well as the rightfulness of the judgment in the given case." It would be difficult to find in law-literature a definition of the impartiality demanded of the judge, so clear and forcible as this.

There was a bashfulness in his temperament which caused a certain awkwardness in his deportment, and made it impossible for him to pursue the object of his ambition with the boldness that is sometimes seen; and yet there are passages in his life which can be explained only on the ground that ambition, with him, was an overmastering passion, not amenable to reason and good sense. To give an illustration of this, on his return from China he brought home with him a valuable collection of books, with the design of presenting them to the Cambridge University; and yet, on finding that the University had decided that his mission to China did not entitle him to any special designation in the catalogue, he withheld the books until it was agreed to make an addition to his titles, agreeably to his wishes.

By nature he was a partisan, with the arbitrary, despotic quality often found in the partisan. It was Cushing who, in the heat of the political contests that took place in Massachusetts during the great struggle that culminated in rebellion, advised that the anti-slavery agitators should be *crushed out*. Observe the intensity of partisanship implied in the phrase.

His mind was eminently masculine, and of a



coarse fibre. He was deficient in those qualities naturally associated with woman, of which Choate's nature had a full share. He was firm and unyielding in his purpose, but so exclusively occupied with his own interests that, in his social relations, he was rather firm than constant. Sympathy for others had little to do with his life and conduct. But he was true to his engagements, and entirely trustworthy and upright in his dealings. It was in cases of law and politics, dependent on considerations too subtle to be reduced to rules, where the true character of the transaction was to be detected by a spiritual insight, superior to any conventional test, that Cushing failed. Choate, with the unerring instinct of genius, could find his way in the dark as well as in the light, and seldom erred from misconception, or lack of precedents. Choate disliked controversy; Cushing was by nature a controversialist. It was not sufficient for him to enjoy, in peace, his opinions; it was a satisfaction to him to impose them, by superior force of will, on others. In this respect he was like Garrison, whom, in some points, he strongly resembled; though holding contrary opinions on social and political questions, they were both, by nature, bigoted and combative and extremely impatient of opposition. The antagonism which is found in the two extremes was seen in their case. The one exasperated the other.

Cushing was an accomplished lawyer, thoroughly versed in the science of jurisprudence, and specially familiar with federal and international law, but, as a

practitioner, he was not specially successful. He had little of that art of persuasion with which Choate would disarm opposition; little of that knowledge of human nature which enabled Choate to perceive, at once, the temper and composition of the jury panel, and how each man upon it could most easily be conciliated and secured. It was not in Cushing's nature to win or prevail by art or address. His method was coercion by superior force. This explains his unpopularity and indifferent success as a politician. When a student in college, he persisted in speaking a piece of declamation the second time, to punish his fellow students for their discourtesy, in attempting to silence him, by scraping and hisses, on the first recital. It is easy to see in this case evidence of indomitable energy and will, and also the evidence of that want of tact and spirit of accommodation which seriously impaired his success as a politician. He had not the judicial faculty, nor the judicial temperament. For evidence that he was, by temperament, an advocate, and not a judge, read his opinion in the case of "Popkin *vs.* Sargent," reported in the 10th of Cushing. Choate had the faculty, but not the temperament. In a critical juncture when great interests are at stake, and strong passions excited, and the issue of the hour depends on a difficult judicial decision, which should try the courage and capacity of the judge, Cushing would fail, perhaps because of radical inability to see the case as it actually was, for, with all his learning and intellectual force, he had not



sagacity; perhaps, because the honest prejudice of the partisan would impair the impartiality of the judge. Choate would fail, not because of a want of a clear perception of the case in all its relations, but for want of that high moral courage which could face a great responsibility, without thought of fear or favor. Choate had not that sublime moral courage so indispensable to the judge when called on to meet a great responsibility in a great crisis, which he so eloquently described in his celebrated speech in the Massachusetts Convention, on the judiciary. The spirit that quailed before Clay and inspired the letter to Everett, was not the spirit to listen only to the voice of truth and justice, though the "thunder might light on his unterrified brow." In saying this I trust I shall not be understood as saying anything in derogation of the honesty and honor and sense of justice of Choate. I have in mind only a sense of his natural moral limitations.

Choate said of Cushing that if he had remained on the Bench, he would have been the first *nisi prius* judge in the Commonwealth. This may be true; for a man may be an excellent *nisi prius* judge, and yet not possess, in any very high sense, the judicial faculty. The function of the *nisi prius* judge is largely administrative. It requires system and despatch, and the ability to discharge promptly and correctly the business of the Court, which is largely a work of routine; but it needs not, for its satisfactory performance, the highest order of the judicial mind. When I say that Cushing had not the ju-

dicial faculty, I mean that he was not so organized as to meet, satisfactorily, the highest demands of the judicial office. The ideal judge should be competent not only to deal with a difficult case, dependent on precedent and authority, but also to deal with a case of the first impression, dependent on a wise application of the principles of natural justice to the system of jurisprudence already established. Such a man is not only competent to administer the law as it is; he is competent to advance the science of jurisprudence so that it shall keep pace with the progress of the age. It was said of Cushing, when on our Supreme Bench, by one of the ablest judges that our state ever produced, that, where a case depended on a careful and exhaustive review of authorities, his ability to deal with it was superior to that of his associates on the Bench, but where it depended on considerations of natural justice, the superiority of Judge Shaw was readily seen and conceded. The criticism was just. There can be no question as to which is the highest faculty. Law is conservative; and yet when wisely administered it is constantly undergoing changes to adapt itself to that intelligent and progressive sense of natural justice, characteristic of a high civilization.

Cushing's nature was not naturally social; and, in ordinary conversation, he was generally silent and irresponsive. In this respect there was a great contrast between him and Choate, whose conversation was delightful. He seemed to engage in it as a pastime. It was full of agreeable surprises, of gro-

tesque exaggerations, of touches of wit and humor, and of fantastic associations of ideas that seemed rather to escape from the overflowing richness of his mind, than to have been produced from it by any effort of his will. His power to create delight and surprise, by the happy use of a word, was with him a source of wit and humor, almost without example.

A young lawyer, who had engaged Choate as his senior in a case, handed him fifty dollars, remarking that he believed that was the amount he had asked for a retainer. "No," replied Choate, "I named twenty-five dollars, but you said fifty, and I yielded."

In his habits Cushing was systematic and methodical, but he could ill adapt himself to the ways and habits of others. He had the quality of order with the strength and economy that come from it. Everything was ready to his hand. All his resources were entirely at his command, but he also had the faults of this quality. Anything that interfered with it would cause him great annoyance. He was a great stickler for forms, and overvalued the importance of secondary matters. The red tape, that tied the documents together, was to be preserved as carefully as the documents themselves. He lacked sense of proportion, and the faculty of distinguishing what was vital and essential from what was cumulative and collateral. He argued a question as if he thought he must thoroughly elaborate and exhaust it in all its relations, and sometimes failed to present and enforce with any special emphasis

the vital point of a case, because of his inability to see the whole of it in its proper perspective. He was deficient in what artists call the feeling for values. His arguments before the Supreme Court of the United States were often remarkable performances, exhibiting great labor and research, but it is said that he did not often materially assist the Court in dealing with the crucial point of the case.

Cushing's conversation was interesting because instructive. But with him it was an intellectual exercise. In ordinary conversation, which is a simple, unstudied interchange of ideas between friends and acquaintances, whose talk consists mainly of the current news of the day, Cushing took no part. He needed a topic; give him that, and he would discourse for hours, with great force and brilliancy, surprising and delighting with the extent and variety of his resources. But it was rather monologue than conversation, a splendid performance of which you were the spectator and the witness. He was too precise and artificial to be pleasing and attractive to an uneducated person. His lectures and addresses before a popular audience were considered dry and uninteresting. He needed a cultivated audience that could appreciate his learning and attainments. He was eminently a man of talent, and not a man of genius. His mind moved under the impulse of his will, and not under the impulse of his feelings. He was, therefore, not an eloquent man, though he was a forcible and an effective speaker in a deliberative assembly. His voice was good and of sufficient



compass to meet the demands of a public assembly. His manner was usually energetic, but not vehement. He addressed the reason and not the feelings of his hearers. His favorite gesture was a movement of his right arm, with the forefinger of his right hand extended in a way to arrest attention upon the precise point he was attempting to enforce.

When excited, he was terrific in the violence of his emotions. Just before the war, when a member of our legislature, he made a speech in which he advocated a repeal of the law that declared an infidel incompetent as a witness. In the course of this speech he spoke of the Chinese as an intelligent and superior race, and fully entitled to credit, notwithstanding their religion. The next day, a member from the western part of the state, then somewhat prominent as a know-nothing politician, hunted up a speech made by Cushing not long before in Faneuil Hall, in which he had spoken unfavorably of the Chinese as a race; and, offsetting one against the other, he assailed Cushing with a triumphant air, as if about to convict him of a gross inconsistency, which would cover him with confusion. Cushing was uneasy under the attack, and the moment it was finished, he sprung to the floor, and defended himself with great spirit in a speech of about fifteen minutes, which, for rapid, overwhelming and powerful declamation, was never surpassed in that hall. The effect was electrical. The House and gallery broke out in the most tumultuous demonstrations of applause, which the speaker in vain tried to suppress;

and the member from Monson, instead of scoring a point against Cushing, suddenly found himself on the defensive, and was glad to beat a hasty retreat, and withdraw from the field.

Choate's mind seemed to kindle and burn by a kind of spontaneous combustion. It had the faculty of kindling its own fire. Cushing had full control of his powers, but what he did, he seemed to do by sheer force of will, and not by spontaneous action of his mind. His mind was a reservoir, capacious and full, supplied by a pump which he worked himself, with invincible energy and resolution. Choate's mind was a reservoir, capacious and full, supplied in some invisible way from some hidden fountain. He needed only to touch some secret spring, and the stream would flow in rich abundance, yielding a nectar fit for the gods.

I come now to Rantoul, who was a very remarkable man, and not unworthy of the companionship in which I place him. Choate and Cushing were of the old Essex stock, on both sides, though Choate seemed a strange production for New England. Rantoul was, in part, of Celtic origin, and, in his organization, was Celtic rather than Saxon. My acquaintance with him was slight; having met him but a few times, I cannot speak of him with the confidence a person naturally feels when speaking from personal observation. His personal appearance was striking and impressive. Of medium height, and of rather slender figure, he could not fail to attract notice by his handsome intellectual face. His eyes



were dark and full, and his brow high and broad. His complexion was sallow, and his whole appearance suggested the scholar and the enthusiast. The upper part of his face, which generally expresses the intellectual part of a man, was more satisfactory and impressive than the lower.

He read law in Salem and was admitted to the Bar in 1829, when he immediately entered upon its practice, though he never gave his time and thought exclusively to his profession. Very early in life, when a child, it was clear that he possessed talents and qualities of a very high order. His desire for knowledge, his industry and facility in the acquisition of it, and the capaciousness and tenacity of his memory, were too patent to escape notice, and his future eminence was predicted by those who had an opportunity to observe him. He was by nature an idealist, with the ardor and enthusiasm of the reformer and philanthropist. His object was the improvement and elevation of his fellow-men. He had faith in their capacity for civilization, and he was untiring in his efforts to secure and enforce a political policy which should make adequate provision for their rights and interests in the never ceasing antagonism between the rights of capital and the rights of labor.

His father was an able, intelligent, and highly honored citizen of Beverly, and for many years was deeply interested in social questions of reform. He was an active member of societies organized for the

promotion of peace and temperance, the diffusion of education, and the abolition of capital punishment. The son inherited the tastes, and something of the mental constitution of his father, with the talent and energy to give effect to his ideas. He commenced the practice of law in this county, and brought himself early into notice by taking part in the defence of the Knapps who were tried in Salem in 1830, for the murder of Mr. White. He first made his mark, however, as a debater, in our Massachusetts Legislature, where he easily took and held the first place, in competition with some of the ablest men of the state, such as Winthrop, Blake, Rockwell, Stevenson, Baylies of Taunton, and others. His great abilities and attainments were perceived and acknowledged by candid men of both parties; and it was through his efforts that some of the most objectionable and partisan measures of the Whig party of the state were defeated. Soon after his brilliant success in the legislature, he removed to Boston and there opened a law office, where he distinguished himself for the signal ability with which he tried some important law cases that, at the time, attracted general interest. Among these were the "Journeyman Bootmakers' case," as it was called, where an attempt was made to convict Boston bootmakers of a crime, in having confederated to control the price of wages; the Rhode Island cases, where parties were indicted for attempting to extend the right of suffrage by means which were



Engr. by A. H. Ritchie

R. Rantoul Jr



charged as revolutionary; the "New Bedford Bridge" case, the "Spitfire" case, and the trial of Crafts for the fraudulent wrecking of a ship to obtain the insurance, where Choate was opposed to him. These cases are now forgotten, but, at the time, they excited a strong interest and Rantoul added very largely to his reputation by the energy, ability and eloquence with which he acquitted himself in each instance. During a large part of this time Rantoul was United States District Attorney, an office which had been held by some of the most eminent lawyers in the State; and a comparison was frequently made between the different occupants of the office, very much to the advantage of Rantoul. He was succeeded by Mr. George Lunt, an Essex County man, of considerable reputation as a poet and man of letters as well as lawyer. It was Mr. Lunt's fortune, as District Attorney, to have a case similar to the Crafts case where Choate was for the defence. Choate afterwards, in comparing the two, said, in effect, that he had beaten Lunt by inducing him to try his case on his (Choate's) theory, neglecting his own strong points, and expecting to win by proving the fallacy of his (Choate's) argument. The trial being reduced, in this way, to a personal encounter, Choate was easily the victor. "But Rantoul could not be inveigled into this false position; he did not attempt to beat Choate on his own ground, but confined himself to a clear and forcible statement of the strong points of his case, regardless of the strength or weakness of the defence."



Rantoul, by nature, was radical and progressive. He took a deep interest in all subjects relating to the social and political condition of mankind, and was largely identified with those whose sympathies were on the side of personal rights, as opposed to the rights of property. The history of civilization is the history of the struggles and conflicts that are constantly taking place between conservatives and radicals in church and state; between those who believe in ideas, and those who believe in institutions. Rantoul was eminently a man who believed in ideas. Cushing, a man who put his faith in institutions. Rantoul was a man so controlled by his ideas that, when the conflict came between them and his ambition, his ideas prevailed, much as he liked personal distinction and the prizes that attend success. He was not without ambition, but "without the illness that should attend it." He was not a soldier of fortune. He was true to his sense of duty and of allegiance to the cause of humanity, in whose service he faltered not, nor failed.

Cushing was upright and trustworthy in his private relations; but everything with him was subordinated to his ambition, and to serve that was his single purpose. It has been said that he had no convictions. It would be nearer the truth to say that when his opinions conflicted with his interests, instead of accepting the fact as proof that he was liable to be misled by his interests, he accepted it as proof that his opinions were wrong, and he revised and corrected them so as to produce a desir-



able conformity. He judged of his opinions in the light of his interests. The principles which he held for the time being, he held tenaciously and sincerely. This mode of looking at a subject was not peculiar to Cushing. It is characteristic of partisans to think that the side that serves their interest is the right side of a question.

Rantoul had not Cushing's robust constitution, nor did he enjoy, like him, uninterrupted health for the major part of his life; but he equalled him in his capacity for study—reading, when in college, easily, five hundred pages octavo a day, in addition to his regular college studies—and in the extent and variety of his attainments. Each excelled in a memory which never failed to supply the materials needed to meet the exigencies of debate, or of any crisis. Their knowledge of historical subjects was very profound as well as miscellaneous. In a conversation which took place in the office of Rantoul, in Boston, at the time that Kossuth was in this country, between Cushing, Rantoul and Sumner, on the Hungarian question, a friend of mine, who was present, has told me that when the discussion commenced, Cushing took the Austrian side of the question, and Rantoul and Sumner the Hungarian side; and that, for a short time, the three talked with equal facility and apparent knowledge of the subject. But as the discussion continued and extended into European politics, Sumner felt his limitations and was soon compelled to leave his side of the question entirely in the hands of

Rantoul, who sustained, unassisted, the discussion for nearly an hour—the disputants displaying great ability and an intimate knowledge of the question in all its relations, both State and European.

Both Cushing and Rantoul were distinguished for that kind of knowledge to be derived from books, and for the facility with which they acquired it. They were deficient in that kind of knowledge which comes from observation and dealing with the world. This explains why sometimes they were misled and overreached by shrewd, managing men of affairs. In this respect they were inferior to Parsons, who, in his knowledge of the world and capacity to deal with men, was quite as remarkable as in his manifold attainments and knowledge of books. "Books," said Emerson, "are apt to turn reason out-of-doors. You find men talking everywhere from their memories, instead of from their understandings."

Rantoul was never so much in his element as when in a public assembly, addressing the people from the platform, or in a deliberative body, attacking or defending an important measure against great odds. He was the prince of debaters. Although not a very eloquent man, he was an extremely fluent, rapid and effective speaker. His voice, as an orator, was inadequate; it was clear and penetrating, but rather sharp and shrill; it lacked the rich sonorous quality so essential to high oratorical effect.

He died in 1852, when only forty-seven years

old, two years before the age when Aristotle said a man's powers were fully matured. He died in his prime, just when the opportunity had come for him to exhibit on the national stage his great powers; at a time when the exigencies of public affairs could be best served by a man of his disinterested patriotism, and of his broad and comprehensive views of public duty and of public service; when the politician must give place to the statesman. When we reflect upon his life, upon the disadvantages under which a man of his extraordinary talents had been hindered and disappointed because of his lack of sympathy with Massachusetts ideas—as represented by her leading men, until the revolution took place which put Massachusetts in the front rank of the anti-slavery movement—it seems, to our limited view, a serious misfortune, not only to Rantoul, but to the country, that he should have been taken away before his appropriate work was hardly begun, and when his opportunity for usefulness and for distinction was so full of encouragement and of promise.

A large part of his life was spent in work not professional, and he died in the public service. But he belonged to our fraternity in the fullest sense, was thoroughly trained for it, and never deserted it. In the conduct of his office, as United States District Attorney, he displayed a legal knowledge and ability which would do honor to those of the first rank of our profession, and yet, it is humiliating to confess it, but it cannot be successfully denied, such

was the prejudice and bigotry of the Bar at that day, that no notice was taken of his death; no meeting of the Bar was called; no resolutions in commemoration of his high character were presented, and it was allowed to pass unnoticed as that of some obscure person in the county. Let us hasten to repair the wrong! Let us atone for our neglect by placing on the walls of this beautiful library-hall, conspicuous among those whom we delight to honor because of their connection with this Bar, and of their undoubted title to remembrance, the portrait of Robert Rantoul, not the least among the distinguished men of Essex County of whom our profession may be justly proud.

The Essex Bar has always been a strong bar, with its full share of men competent to stand in the front rank of the profession, but the men whom I have attempted briefly to sketch were exceptional men of their time—men who would be exceptional in any time, not simply first among equals, but first “*cum longo intervallo*,” so superior to their associates and contemporaries as to hold a position of unchallenged superiority, not only as lawyers but as citizens, in all the qualities that imply intellectual supremacy. They were each built on a large scale, distinguished specially for

. . . . . “the divine  
 Something that shone in them and made us see  
 The archetypal man, and what might be  
 The amplitude of Nature’s first design.”

Choate was apprehensive, comprehensive, brilliant and æsthetic.



Cushing was practical, sensible, energetic, ambitious and indefatigable.

Rantoul was quick, impulsive, idealistic, sympathetic and high-minded.

Choate was "sui generis;" Cushing, a Saxon; Rantoul, a Celt.

It is sometimes said that the Bar does not sustain its old-time position, and that, in its requirements of its members, it does not maintain its old standard of excellence. It may be conceded that it has lost something of the consideration and influence it enjoyed as a civil institution fifty years and more ago. The introduction of railroads worked a radical change in the habits of our profession, and broke up the "*esprit de corps*" which existed when lawyers, on account of the trouble and expense of travel, remained at court during the entire session. This gave opportunity for acquaintance, and led to conversation and coöperation about county matters, often resulting in some political action in which the lawyers took the leading part. I have been told by lawyers and others, now deceased, that the politics of this county were so controlled by lawyers that it caused serious complaint and jealousy on the part of local politicians, with whose ambition the influence of the bar interfered. Rank at the bar, in those days, gave a man social distinction. When the objects of general interest were few, and life even in the shire town was monotonous, a session of the court was an event that formed the topic of conversation in the whole neigh-

borhood. The court room was filled with spectators, and a trial scene was as good as a play, the sharp passages between the opposing lawyers being the theme of remark and criticism for many miles around. The judge was an object of curiosity as he went his way to court in solemn dignity, attended by the sheriff with his staff of office; and the ringing of the bell, which announced the opening of the court, was a summons that everybody heeded.

All this is gone with the advance of civilization. The people are too busy with their own affairs to give attention to the court that comes and goes unnoticed. This, however, is in the natural order and implies no deterioration in the character and standing of the bar and of the men who compose it. The loss of that popular interest in the proceedings of the bar which attracts to its service a class of men who care less about the law as a science than for the opportunity it offers of acquiring distinction in public estimation, may account, in part, for the fact which Judge Lowell mentioned in his remarks from the bench, at the meeting of the Suffolk bar held at the time of the death of Richard H. Dana. He then said that Dana was the last of that class of eminent lawyers who formerly made some pretension to literature and eloquence. The alliance which once existed between law and literature and which gave a certain attractiveness to our profession in the popular mind, in the judge's opinion, ended in this state with Dana.



A similar change has taken place elsewhere. I read, not long since, an article in the London Spectator, in which the writer, in referring to the expected retirement of two eminent Scotch judges, of advanced age, one the Lord President of the Court of Sessions, and the other, Lord Justice Clerk, says that the retirement of these two veterans will mark the disappearance of an old Scotch type, the dissolution of the alliance in Scotland between law and letters. "The old order of lawyers in Scotland is giving place to a new one, and the new is less literary, more practical, professional and prosaic, than the old. In Scotland, as elsewhere, the competition for the loaves and fishes is becoming keener in all professions, and the lawyer finds himself hustled out of literature by the trained public writer and man of letters." This change is inevitable. As society progresses, the conditions of success, in the various pursuits, become more and more scientific and exacting. And yet there was a charm in the social condition which caused the old alliance between law and letters, which we cannot lose without regret. Life was then more interesting and picturesque. Each man's work was less sharply defined, and the distinctions that now separate classes did not exist. Men were selected for special service, not because of special training, but because of supposed natural fitness. The judge on the Bench was not the learned lawyer, but the man who was thought by his fellow-citizens to have the judicial faculty. Every man of natural supe-

riority took two or three parts. The minister was doctor and farmer as well. The lawyer was the squire of the village, who supplied the demand for literary or oratorical service in default of the scholar and the trained man of letters—the fruit of a more luxurious and advanced civilization.

In the place, however, of the lawyer, distinguished by literary accomplishments, who is disappearing under a process of evolution, we have a gradually increasing class of another type, with the tastes and habits of scholars, who are cultivating law as a science and displaying marked ability in the production of law-books of a high literary order. In the multitude of law-books, scarcely one could be found, until recently, of any literary merit. Blackstone was almost alone. But with the advance of the study of law as a science, there has been, of late, a great improvement in the literary as well as the scientific character of law-books. Witness the works of Sir Henry Maine and Mr. Justice Stephens, in England, and of Mr. Justice Holmes and of Mr. Bishop in this state. This gain in the department of law-literature is some compensation for the loss we have suffered in the dissolution of the alliance which formerly existed between law and letters.

Under the English system, the profession is divided into barristers and attorneys; and the business of the Bar is so conducted as to separate the attorney or practitioner from the barrister, who is generally an accomplished lawyer, with high ideas

of the honor and dignity of his profession, and so trained and educated, as to look on the mercenary arts of the attorney as unprofessional and degrading. But with us, under our democratic ideas, no such distinction exists. We believe it to be unnecessary and unjust, and unfavorable to the success and recognition of genuine merit, for which the passage should be easy from the lowest to the highest walks of the profession. But this equality among the members, demanded by the spirit of our institutions, is not without its dangers. It tends, unless carefully watched, to substitute for the highest motives of conduct those of a lower order, and so to degrade the professional character. Genuine merit, instead of being aided by the abolition of this distinction, is sometimes forced into the background by men of energy and enterprise, utterly destitute of professional accomplishments, and only capable of so exploiting the law as to make it tributary to their personal schemes of avarice and ambition. The meritorious lawyer, with a high standard of excellence, is postponed to the practitioner, whose only object is pecuniary success. This tendency to be satisfied with a low standard of performance is not peculiar to our profession. It may be observed in other departments of our social and political life. It should be resisted by those who believe in a high standard of merit, and take a professional pride in everything that concerns the true welfare of their vocation. Our profession should be regarded as something more than one way, among others, of getting a living. It holds a close relation to the

State, and should be so cultivated as to promote something of that spirit and sense of obligation on the part of its followers, characteristic of those who are worthy and conscious of a high calling, and resolved to honor, by their conduct, a profession which honors them.

Brethren of the Essex Bar: We have met here to-day to celebrate the completion of the new part of the Court House, which now contains everything to be desired to promote the comfort and convenience of those who come here to serve their own interests, or the interests of others. As now enlarged, it is ample, in its appointments, to meet not only the present demands, but the demands of the future for a long period. The addition, which has just been finished, was not a part of the original design, but it harmonizes with it so admirably, that when the whole work shall be completed, by some changes needed to perfect the union of the new part with the old, the architectural effect will be pleasing and satisfactory, and the entire building will be an honor to the county.

Provision has been made, in the front part, for the accommodation of jurymen and others who may, occasionally, have business at Court, and for the people at large who may attend from curiosity. The new part is intended specially for the convenience of the Court and of the Bar, and is connected with the old only on the second floor. It is difficult to see how the comfort and convenience of all parties could have been more adequately provided for than they have been here. But the special feature of



this improvement is this splendid library room, so large and so commodious, and so attractive to the eye in its finish and proportions. What an agreeable surprise to enter it, with its high arched ceiling, where the light comes through as from another sky; with its stately and spacious fire-place, that creates and diffuses a feeling of warmth and hospitality, and with its books and portraits that give a look of distinction and of civilization to its walls. Is not this, in itself, a cause for celebration? Is not the use and enjoyment of such a room, with the books it contains, an education that shall perceptibly raise the character of our profession and stimulate an ambition and love of excellence that shall produce fruits worthy of the men of the past who have added honor and dignity to this Bar? Can the mean arts and low aims of hireling attorneys find anything to live on in these books that contain the life-blood of the master spirits of our profession? Will not the young lawyer, anxious to excel in a true sense, breathe here the "still air of delightful studies," and acquire that knowledge of the law as a science, so essential to the highest work of our profession?

The portraits on these walls of eminent men, whose lives and services have illustrated the virtues and merits of this Bar, and have assisted in giving a name and place to Essex County in the history of the State, and of the Nation — will they not be an inspiration and an admonition to the bright tribes of ingenuous youth, that shall come here in



succession, from year to year, to be true to their opportunities and responsibilities, and make themselves worthy of the noble company to which they belong?

It is now more than forty years since I was admitted to the bar, and very few of those, who were in practice at that time, are now living. I look in vain for many of my old associates. On every hand I see new faces and younger men. The representative men at the bar in my youth, and many others of a later period, have departed. Saltonstall and White; Moseley, King and Marston; Gerrish and Huntington and Lord, the elder; Duncan, Kittredge and Stickney; Ward, Perkins, Lord, junior, Wright and Harmon and Tarbox, and among the last and most notable, Perry, Abbott, Ives, and Choate.

I feel almost a stranger in the court-room, so few are the old familiar faces. They were all good lawyers and good citizens and favorably known in their day, and did their part to sustain the dignity and high character of this bar; and yet, so fleeting and local is a lawyer's reputation that the sound of their names will not even awaken a memory, in many cases, in your minds. It is by such men that the usefulness and respectability of the bar, as an important instrument in the work of civilization, are kept up to an honorable standard. We are all citizens as well as lawyers, and we shall ill deserve the respect and good opinion of mankind, if, in our selfish pursuit of the rewards of our profession, we forget and neglect the duties we owe to the community, by virtue of our position and citizenship.

## MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPARHAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

(Continued from page 294, Vol. xxv.)

---

**234 Benjamin Sparhawk** married Emma Martin of Marblehead, Mass.

489 Thomas.

490 John.

**235 John Sparhawk** married the widow of his brother Benjamin, Mrs. Emma (Martin) Sparhawk.

491 Mary, b. Nov., 1797; m. A. Martin.

492 Benjamin, b. April, 1800; d. 1830.

493 Emma, b. Aug., 1802; m. Col. B. Brown.

494 Martha, b. Jan., 1805; m. Wm. Bartol.

495 Samuel, b. Sept., 1809; m. Sarah E. Bartol.

496 Peter, b. Nov., 1811; m. Marcia A. Bartol.

497 Joanna, b. Feb., 1816; m. Wm. Bartlett.

**242 Susanna Gardner** married Dr. William Aspinwall in 1779.

498 Juliana, b. Dec. 25, 1780; d. unm. 1852.

499 William, b. Aug., 1782; d. 1782.

500 William, b. Aug. 6, 1784; d. unm. Apr. 7, 1818.

501 Thomas, b. May 23, 1786; m. Louisa E. Poignaud 1814; d. Aug. 11, 1876.

502 Augustus, b. Dec. 14, 1788; m., in 1824, Martha Babcock Higginson; d. July 27, 1865.

503 Susanna, b. July 17, 1790; m. Sept. 7, 1813, Lewis Tappan; d. 1853.

William Aspinwall was the son of Thomas and Joanna

(Gardner) Aspinwall and was born in Brookline, Mass., May 23, 1743. He was fitted for college by Rev. Amos Adams of Roxbury. He kept school several years in Groton, Brookline and Brighton. His medical education was acquired at Killingworth, Conn., under the famous Dr. Benjamin Gale. From there he went to a hospital in Philadelphia. His portrait was painted by Stuart.

**243 Thomas Sparhawk**, son of Hon. Thomas and Rebecca (Stearns) Sparhawk, married Octavia (daughter of Dr. Thomas) Frink of Keene, N. H., in 1790.

504 Thomas, b. 1791; D. C. 1815; admitted to the bar, 1817; d. unm. 1838.

505 Rebecca, b. 1793; prob. d. young.

506 Octavia, b. 1795; d. 1839.

507 George, b. 1797; m. Eliza Hammond, 1820.

508 Charles, b. 1799.

509 John Stearns, b. 1801; d. 1841.

510 Mary Hubbard, b. 1802.

511 Henry, b. 1805; d. 1807.

512 Henry, b. 1807; d. 1816.

**244 Rebecca Sparhawk** married Josiah Bellows of Walpole, N. H., in 1788.

513 Josiah, b. 1788; m. Stella C. Bradley, 1813.

514 Louisa, b. 1792; m. Jno. W. Heyward, 1824.

**246 Oliver Stearns Sparhawk** married Hannah S. Whitney, Nov. 3, 1798.

515 Marietta, b. 1801; d. 1840.

516 Thomas Oliver, b. 1803; m. L. Alvord, 1836.

517 Julianna, b. 1804; m. C. Carter.

518 Hannah Stearns, b. 1806; d. unm.

519 William, b. 1808; d. 1834.

520 Lucius Hubbard, b. 1810; d. 1813.

521 Sarah Whitney, b. 1812; m. Thomas Spencer Speed.

522 Rebecca Stearns, b. 1814; d. 1833.

**247 Mary Sparhawk** married Josiah Bellows in 1793.

- 523 Thomas Sparhawk, b. 1794; d. 1821.
- 524 Mary, b. 1798; m. Benjamin Bellows Grant, 1821.
- 525 Ellen, b. 1805; m. G. Wheelock, 1828.
- 526 Edward, b. 1806; d. 1809.
- 527 William, b. 1808; m. Sarah F. Giles, 1836.
- 528 Julia Rebecca, b. 1811; m. Robert Barnett, 1836.
- 529 Katherine, b. 1815; m. H. A. Bellows, 1836.
- 530 Anne Foster, b. 1817; m. Rev. Thomas Hill, 1846.

**249 Jonathan Hubbard Sparhawk, M. D.,** married Clarissa Porter, daughter of Dr. Thomas Porter of East Windsor, Conn.

- 531 Elizabeth, b. 1815; m. Rev. Flavel Bascom.
- 532 John Stearns, b. 1817; Yale college; d. 1839.
- 533 Thomas Porter, b. 1819; Yale college; d. 1838.

Jno. H. Sparhawk, M. D., was a surgeon in the United States army in 1801. His sons both died just after completing their course at Yale College.

**250 Samuel Sparhawk** married Sophronia Brown in 1807.

- 534 Samuel, b. 1808; merchant at Pawlet, Vt.
- 535 Sophronia, b. 1809; m. William Fox, M. D., Wallingford, Vt.
- 536 Henry, b. 1812; d. 1834.
- 537 Eliza, b. 1814; m. Lucius Hitchcock, Ashby, Mass.
- 538 Harriet, b. 1818; m. R. Fenton.
- 539 George, b. 1821; d. 1844.
- 540 John, b. 1823.
- 541 Edward, b. 1827.

**258 Eliza Perkins Sparhawk** married Hon. Joel Jones, Judge U. S. District Court, LL.D.

- 542 Eliza, b.—; d. Feb. 7, 1837.
- 543 Joel, b.—; d. Feb. 7, 1837.
- 544 Samuel Huntington, b. —; lawyer.
- 545 Mary, b. —.
- 546 John Sparhawk, b. —; d. Oct. 16, 1844.
- 547 Sarah Bristol, b. —; d. Dec. 28, 1849.
- 548 John Sparhawk, b.—; m. Miss Winchester.

Eliza Perkins Sparhawk, who married Hon. Joel Jones, was named for her paternal grandmother, who was a daughter of John and Anna (Hutchinson) Perkins.<sup>1</sup> Mrs. E. P. S. Jones died in 1882. Her husband before that time had been president of Girard College, and mayor of Philadelphia.

**259 Thomas Sparhawk** married Miss Catherine Passmore, daughter of Thomas Passmore.

549 Thomas Passmore, b. —; m. Miss Emma Smith;

550 John, b. Nov. 9, 1818; m. Miss Hetty Vanuxem.

551 Elizabeth, b. —; m. Gerald F. Dale.

552 Samuel, b. —; m. Sarah Kneass; d. 1884.

553 Catherine, b. —; m. Jesse S. Kneedler.

Thomas Sparhawk died Sept. 19, 1837. Mrs. C. P. Sparhawk died Feb. 19, 1881.

**260 Eletheia Sparhawk** married Adam Gordon, Esq.

554 Peletiah Webster, b. —.

555 Temperance, b. —.

556 Christina, b. —; m. Mr. Calhoun.

557 Dexter Prince, b. —.

Mrs. E. S. Gordon died in 1845.

**267 George Sparhawk, M. D.**, who died unmarried in 1847, at Walpole, New Hampshire, had reached the advanced age of ninety-nine. He was the last but one of the original members of the New Hampshire Medical Society at the time of his death.

**271 Edward Sparhawk**, son of Nathaniel and Han-

---

<sup>1</sup> New England Hist. Gen. Register: 10-212.



nah (Murdock) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Murdock in 1804.

- 558 Edward Corey, b. 1805.
- 559 Samuel, b. 1807.
- 560 George, b. 1810.
- 561 Thomas Gardner, b. 1812.
- 562 Charles, b. 1818.

Edward Sparhawk, sr., occupied the position of president of the Brighton Bank, was deacon in the church he attended, and died Sept. 3, 1867.

**283 Ebenezer Sparhawk, jr.,** married Azubah Jepherson.

- 563 George, b. —; d. 1822.
- 564 Samuel (Rev.), b. 1802; m. Laura Fitts.
- 565 Priscilla, b. 1804; m. Rev. D. Warren.
- 566 Mary, b. 1806; m. Luther Tucker 1833; d. 1844.
- 567 Naomi, b. 1807; m. Luther Tucker, 1827; d. 1832.
- 568 Ebenezer, b. 1809; d. 1833.
- 569 Joseph, b. 1811; d. 1813.
- 570 Martha, b. 1814; m. William Alling, 1836.
- 571 Louisa, b. 1816; m. Edward Terry, 1839, *s. p.*

**284 Henry Sparhawk** married Lucinda Lamb, and settled in Rochester, Vermont.

- 572 Abigail, b. 1796; d. unkm.
- 573 Rebecca, b. 1799; d. unkm.
- 574 Ebenezer, b. 1801; Norton, Ohio.
- 575 Stearns, b. 1806; m. — —.
- 576 Henry, b. 1811; Norton, Ohio.
- 577 Noah, b. 1813; d. Norton, Ohio.

**286 Thomas Stearns Sparhawk** married Mary (daughter of Col. A.) Kinsman, in 1795.

- 578 Mary Louisa, b. —; m. C. Fox, 1814, *s. p.*
- 579 William, b. —; d. at sea.
- 580 Edward Vernon, b. —; d. Baltimore, Md., 1838.
- 581 Arthur George, b. —; Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 582 Lucia, b. —; d. unkm.

**294 Samuel Sparhawk** married Mary Hudson, in 1820.

583 George, b. 1821.

584 Naomi, b. 1824.

585 Elvira, b. 1826.

586 Elizabeth Abigail, b. 1829.

Samuel Sparhawk died in 1835 in Norton, Ohio.

**295 Lydia Sparhawk** married Samuel Rathbone, Mar. 1, 1785.

587 Samuel, b. Aug. 8, 1786; d. Oct. 9, 1787.

588 Valentine Wightman, b. Sept. 13, 1788; m. Nancy Forsyth, 1814; d. May 18, 1833.

589 Jared Lewis, b. Aug. 2, 1791; m. Pauline N. Penney, June 26, 1834; d. May 13, 1845.

590 Lydia, b. March 21, 1794; m. William W. Read, Nov. 7, 1819; d. Aug. 7, 1873.

591 Samuel, b. Nov. 6, 1796; d. Oct. 17, 1818.

592 Sabrina Lewis, b. July 3, 1799; m. Clark Ransom, Feb. 10, 1818.

593 Anna, b. Nov. 6, 1803; m. David Jewett, *s. p.*; d. Nov. 12, 1863.

594 Joel, b. Aug. 3, 1806; m. Emeline W. Munn, May 5, 1829; d. Sept. 13, 1863.

Mrs. L. S. Rathbone died July 13, 1825. Samuel Rathbone died at Colchester, Conn., Feb. 16, 1831. He was son of Joshua and Sarah (Tennant) Rathbone.

**296 Nathaniel Ropes** married Sarah Putnam, daughter of Dr. Ebenezer and Sarah (Scollay) Putnam, April 17, 1790.

595 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 1, 1791; d. Aug. 21, 1791.

596 Nathaniel, b. July 24, 1792; d. Aug. 30, 1793.

597 Nathaniel, b. Oct. 14, 1793; m. Sarah Evans Brown, July 10, 1826.

598 Sarah Fisk, b. —; m. Joseph Orne, May 19, 1817.

599 Abigail Pickman, b. Oct. 20, 1796; d. unm. April 29, 1839.

Nathaniel Ropes married, second, Elizabeth Cleveland, April 12, 1803, and died in Salem, Mass., Aug. 8, 1806.

**297 Abigail Ropes** married William Orne, March 24, 1780.

600 William Putnam, b. May 10, 1781; d. unm., Aug. 6, 1813.

601 George, b. Sept. 7, 1782; d. young.

602 Eliza, b. May 10, 1784; m. Wm. Wetmore; d. Mar. 27, 1821.

603 Samuel, b. Jan. 30, 1786; m. Lucinda D. Howard, Mar. 4, 1809.

604 Charles, b. April 1, 1789; m. L. Blanchard, 1814.

605 Joseph, b. Jan 31, 1796; m. S. F. Ropes (598).

**298 John Ropes** married Abigail Ropes, June 10, 1784.

606 Abigail, b. Sept 25, 1785; d., unm., Jan. 25, 1846.

After the death of his first wife John Ropes married, second, Hannah Haraden, Dec. 11, 1787.

607 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 27, 1788; d. Oct. 13, 1789.

608 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 14, 1790; d. Sept. 29, 1811.

609 Hannah H., b. Sept. 30, 1791; d. July 16, 1862.

610 Mary, b. Oct. 5, 1793; d. Dec. 27, 1795.

611 Eunice Diman, b. June 27, 1795; d. Mar. 18, 1821.

612 John H., b. Feb. 15, 1799; d. Dec. 8, 1820.

613 Jno. Hodges, b. Sept. 24, 1803; d. Aug. 16, 1804.

614 Polly Pickman, b. Mar. 20, 1807; d. April 20, 1833.

**299 Elizabeth Ropes** married Jno. Hodges, March 30, 1788.

615 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1, 1789; m. Geo. Cleveland.

616 Mary, b. Nov. 17, 1791; m. Jno. Stone, May 2, 1819; d. Nov. 22, 1849.

617 George, b. Dec. 15, 1792; d. Feb. 12, 1793.

618 George Atkinson, b. Sept. 21, 1794; m. Abigail E. White, Oct. 9, 1817; d. Oct. 25, 1863.

619 Samuel Ropes, b. —; m. J. Kelleran, Dec. 7, 1831.

620 Priscilla Sparhawk, b. —; m. John Clark, Sept. 24, 1821.

621 Edward, b. —; m. June 22, 1846, Sarah A. Odell.

**300 Jane Ropes** married Samuel Curwen Ward, Oct. 31, 1790.

622 Samuel C., jr., b. Dec. 10, 1791; d. Sept. 12, 1795.

623 Geo. Atkinson, b. Mar. 29, 1793; m. M. Cushing, Oct. 5, 1816.

624 Samuel C., jr., b. Nov. 26, 1795; m. Priscilla Barr, Mar. 22, 1818.

625 Charles, b. July 10, 1797.

626 Jane Sparhawk, b.—.

**304 Eliza Sparhawk** married Andrew Spooner.

627 Elizabeth, b.—; m. Edward S. Jarvis, Sept. 7, 1818.

**306 Catherine Sparhawk** married Daniel Humphreys, jr., June, 1794.

628 Mary, b.—; 1795; d. unm. 1862.

629 Abby Atkinson, b. 1797; d. unm. 1866.

630 Charles, b. 1800; d. unm. 1830.

Daniel Humphreys, jr., died in 1800. Mrs. C. S. Humphreys died in 1805.

[To be continued.]

# MATERIALS FOR GENEALOGIES OF CERTAIN FAMILIES OF CLARKS, EARLY SETTLED IN ESSEX COUNTY.

---

(COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE K. CLARKE.)

---

## THE CLARKS OF IPSWICH.

**William Clark** went to Ipswich with John Winthrop, jr., and John Clark was there at an early date. Of William nothing seems to be known except that he had wife Elizabeth, and he perhaps went elsewhere. In 1648, Malachi, Thomas and Daniel were in Ipswich. The latter removed to Topsfield, and of him hereafter. Hammatt tells us that in 1679 there were five Thomas Clarks in Ipswich, and it is a genealogical puzzle to ascertain from the scant records the relationship of these Clarks. The wills and deeds, however, help us somewhat.

## I

**Thomas Clark**, "Tanner," came to Ipswich from Noddle's Island (Savage and Suffolk Deeds). His will was dated June 23, 1688, and proved June 30, 1691; son Josiah, executor.

The children of Thomas, the tanner, were :

- 2 I Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. 1638; d. prior to 1688, probably in 1682.
- 3 II Sarah,<sup>2</sup> b. ———; m. June 11, 1662, George Hiskett, mariner, of Boston, and had John, Sarah, Abigail and Mercy.
- 4 III Josiah.<sup>2</sup>



**2 Thomas<sup>2</sup>** (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), of Ipswich. He married Abigail Cogswell, who died Apr. 2, 1728, aged 87. (See Cogswell genealogy, p. 181.)

The children were :

- 5 I John,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 13, 1666.
- 6 II Thomas,<sup>3</sup> b. ———; perhaps d. June 26, 1727, aged 57.

**4 Josiah<sup>2</sup>** (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), of Ipswich. He married, Dec. 14, 1670, Mercy, daughter of John Boynton of Rowley.

Will made 1691; proved 1691. Brothers-in-law, Joseph and Caleb Boynton, administered on the estate.

Children :

- 7 I Sarah,<sup>3</sup> b. perhaps Jan. 3, 1676; m. Nathaniel Bailey of Rowley.
- 8 II Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b. perhaps Jan. 1, 1679; living 1722 (Essex Deeds, L. v, f. 41).
- 9 III George,<sup>3</sup> b. perhaps Sept. 19, 1686; living 1722. Removed to "Stratton" (Stratham, N.H.?). Was a joiner, and had wife Elizabeth. His mother was wife of John Hovey, of Topsfield, in 1722. He was her third husband.
- 10 IV Mercy,<sup>3</sup> b. ———; living 1710.
- 11 V Thomas,<sup>3</sup> b. ———; living in Boston, 1715 (Essex Probate, L. 312, f. 227). He was a tailor. His brother George was then (1715) of Ipswich.

**5 John<sup>3</sup>** (*Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), of Newbury, a tailor, married, March 15, 1701, Mary Brown, widow of Thomas Lord. She died Feb., 1723. He died before Feb., 1725-6.

One child :

- 12 I Mary,<sup>4</sup> b. ———; m. — Wheeler. (Essex Deeds, L. 49, f. 261.)

## II

**"Sergeant" Thomas Clark**, of Ipswich. What relation he was, if any, to Thomas the tanner, is unknown to the writer.

He made his will 1681, and it was proved 1690. Married Sarah ———.

The children of Sergeant Thomas were :

- 2 I Freeman,<sup>2</sup> b. ———; went to Barbadoes in 1692 and d. prior to 1697, without issue.
- 3 II Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. ———; dead in 1718.
- 4 III Josiah,<sup>2</sup> b. ———; had a son Josiah<sup>3</sup> living in Ipswich 1692.
- 5 IV John,<sup>2</sup> b. 1639 (deposition); living 1694. Perhaps the John whose son Nathaniel died at Ipswich Oct. 14, 1679.

**3 Thomas<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>).** His children were apparently :

- 6 I George<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1672.
- 7 II Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 5, 1674. Was of Boston; a cordwainer. In 1736 he had a grant of land at Winchendon, as representative of uncle Freeman and brother George, who served in the war of 1690. His wife Elizabeth died at Ipswich, Sept. 3, 1720.
- 8 III Samuel,<sup>3</sup> b. April 30, 1676; probably d. Sept. 22, 1721, at Ipswich. He was of Portsmouth, N. H., in 1718.
- 9 IV Josiah,<sup>3</sup> b. ———; of Boston in 1718. Mariner.

### III

**Daniel Clark**, of Topsfield, whither he came from Ipswich.

Will made Jan. 10, 1688; proved 25, 1 mo., 1690. Wife, Mary ———.

The children of Daniel were :

- 2 I Mary,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1645; m. at Salem, Oct. 30, 1667, John Horne, and had Mary.<sup>3</sup>
- 3 II Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 10, 1647.
- 4 III Dority,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 10, 1649.
- 5 IV Sarah,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan., 1651.
- 6 V Martha,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1655.
- 7 VI Daniel,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1657; probably d. young.
- 8 VII Samuel,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1663; was in England in 1688.
- 9 VIII Daniel,<sup>2</sup> b. 1665; d. 1746.
- 10 IX John,<sup>2</sup> b. ———; d. Aug. 6, 1703.

- 11 X Humphrey,<sup>2</sup> b.——; of Topsfield, weaver, 1693.  
 12 XI Daughter, b.——; m. — Howlett, and had John and others.  
 A daughter, Elizabeth, m. Oct. 24, 1669, Wm. Perkins.

**9 Daniel<sup>2</sup>** (*Daniel<sup>1</sup>*), of Topsfield. Innkeeper. (See Poore's Researches of Merrimac Valley.) Will made June, 1746. Married Damaris Dorman. Thomas and Judith Dorman, of Topsfield, had daughter Damaris, born Aug. 3, 1666. Daniel married 2d, Hannah — a widow.

Children :

- 13 I Daniel,<sup>3</sup> b.——; d. intestate at Georgetown, York Co. Father adm. 1721.  
 14 II Samuel.<sup>3</sup>  
 15 III Jordel.<sup>3</sup>  
 16 IV { Dann,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1705-6.  
 17 V { Sarah,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1705-6. Not named in her father's will.  
 18 VI Jacob,<sup>3</sup> b.——; d. prior to 1746.  
 19 VII Mercy,<sup>3</sup> b.——; m. — Dorman.  
 20 VIII Anna,<sup>3</sup> b.——; m. Apr. 3, 1722, Samuel Bradstreet of T., and had children.

Daniel is said to have had four other children, who died young.

**10 John<sup>2</sup>** (*Daniel<sup>1</sup>*), of Topsfield, married Hannah, who was his administratrix in 1703.

Only two children :

- 21 I John,<sup>3</sup> b.——; d. 1756.  
 22 II Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b.——; m. — Johnson.

**16 Dann<sup>3</sup>** (*Daniel<sup>2</sup>*, *Daniel<sup>1</sup>*). Innkeeper of Topsfield. Will dated Nov. 19, 1764. Married June 17, 1731, Martha, daughter of Lieut. Daniel and Elizabeth (Daverson) Reddington.

Children of same :

- 23 I Mary,<sup>4</sup> b. 1732; m. 1755, Deacon Stephen Symonds of Boxford, and had Martha.<sup>5</sup>

24 II Daniel,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1733-4; d. Dec. 19, 1788, in Georgetown.

25 III Elijah,<sup>4</sup> b. 1736; d. 1764; ? m. Joanna —— and had Humphrey,<sup>5</sup> tailor in Boston, and Mary,<sup>5</sup> m. Mar., 1783, Daniel Balch of Topsfield.

An Elijah was a Revolutionary soldier from Boxford.

26 IV Dann,<sup>4</sup> b. ——; d. 1764.

Two other children died young.

**18 Jacob<sup>3</sup>** (*Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Daniel*<sup>1</sup>), of Topsham, York Co.

Dead in 1746.

His children were :

27 I Humphrey.<sup>4</sup>

28 II Dority.<sup>4</sup>

29 III Hannah,<sup>4</sup> } minors under 14 in 1751.

30 IV Sarah,<sup>4</sup> }

**21 John<sup>3</sup>** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Daniel*<sup>1</sup>), of Topsfield, made his will Apr. 14, 1756; and died that year. Inventory, £116-4-11. Widow was Mary.

Two children survived him :

31 I Hannah.<sup>4</sup>

32 II Mary.<sup>4</sup>

**24 Daniel<sup>4</sup>** (*Dann*,<sup>3</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Daniel*<sup>1</sup>), of Georgetown. Innkeeper till 1784. Married Mar. 12, 1771, Hannah, born April 14, 1745, daughter of Moses Perley of Boxford. She married, second, John Perley. Daniel died Dec. 19, 1788.

His children were :

33 I Elijah,<sup>5</sup> b. ——; d. young.

34 II Daniel,<sup>5</sup> b. ——; d. young.

35 III Daniel,<sup>5</sup> b. ——; m., 1st, Olive Nelson. He married, 2d, Hannah, dau. of John Curtis, and had one daughter, Olive N.<sup>6</sup>

36 IV Elijah,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 29, 1779, in Topsfield; d. Mar. 28, 1857, in Groveland. (For family see Poore's Researches of Merrimac Valley, pp. 13 and 14.)

37 V Moody,<sup>5</sup> b. ——; d. young.

38 VI Moses,<sup>5</sup> b.——; physician in Lawrence.

39 VII Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1786. Had issue.

I wish to acknowledge indebtedness to Alfred Poore's Researches of the Merrimac Valley, for information as to some of the descendants of Daniel Clark of Topsfield.

#### CLARKS OF HAVERHILL.

**Edward Clark** had a house lot at Haverhill, in 1650, and, on the division of plow lands, he had four acres assigned him. He was appointed to beat the drum on the "Lord's days and lecture days." He was a carpenter and probably removed to Portsmouth, N. H., in 1663, and died there 1675. He owned a house, barn, and an island where he lived, and also three acres of land in "Little Harbor." (Rockingham Probate.) There was an Edward Clark, described as deceased in 1662, who had owned land in Saco, and in 1672 Edward Clark had land in Kittery. He was living March, 1674-5, but was deceased in September, 1677. The widow's name was Mary, and in 1682 she was the wife of John Smyth (York Deeds, Vols. II and III). This Edward was probably the same that had lived at Haverhill and later at Portsmouth. In Haverhill there was a second Edward Clark, perhaps son of the first, and of his descendants I will now give some account.

Edward Clark, of Haverhill, was aged 40 in 1662 (deposition). He took the oath of allegiance, Nov. 28, 1677. His wife, Dorcas Bosworth, died Feb. 13, 1681, and he married Nov. 1, 1682, Mary Davis, a widow.

He had at least two sons :

2 I Hanniel,<sup>2</sup> b.——; dead 1718.

3 II Matthew,<sup>2</sup> b.——; dead 1715.

A Joseph Clark, born March 6, 1653, took oath of allegiance 1677, and died in or before 1705, may have been another son.



**2 Hanniel**<sup>2</sup> (*Edward*<sup>1</sup>), of Haverhill. He married, Aug. 20, 1678, Mary Gutterson. In 1718, administration of his estate was granted to wife Mary and son Hanniel.

The children were :

- 4 I Mary,<sup>3</sup> b. July 15, 1680.
- 5 II Hanniel,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1682; living 1724.
- 6 III Sarah,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 3, 1686; d. Oct. 13, 1689.
- 7 IV William,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 25, 1689.
- 8 V Josiah,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1691.
- 9 VI Edward,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 29, 1694.
- 10 VII John,<sup>3</sup> b. Apr. 23, 1696.
- 11 VIII Samuel,<sup>3</sup> b. July 10, 1697; d. 1748.
- 12 IX Timothy,<sup>3</sup> b. Apr. 9, 1701; d. Feb. 7, 1735.
- 13 X Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> b. May 29, 1705; d. Feb. 29, 1727.

**3 Matthew**<sup>2</sup> (*Edward*<sup>1</sup>), lived at Haverhill and at Newbury. He married at Haverhill, April 2, 1679, Mary Vilford, a widow. Administration was granted to wife Mary and eldest son John, June 6, 1715. Estate small.

His children, all born at Haverhill except Dorcas, who was born at Newbury, were :

- 14 I John,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 30, 1680.
- 15 II Dorcas,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1681.
- 16 III Matthew,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1683; d. Feb. 22, 1683.
- 17 IV Sarah,<sup>3</sup> b. Apr. 4, 1685.
- 18 V Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> b. July 25, 1688.

There are some reasons for thinking that the eldest son John settled at Stratham, N. H. If so, he was the ancestor of a numerous and respectable race. See Runnell's History of Sanbornton, Vol. II.

**9 Edward**<sup>3</sup> (*Hanniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>) of Haverhill. He had a house at Concord, N. H., in 1731. His wife was Sarah Stevens.

Administration granted to son Edward, of Methuen, 1746.

Children :

- 19 I Edward,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1715.
- 20 II Priscilla,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 6, 1718.
- 21 III Joseph,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1720.
- 22 IV Mary,<sup>4</sup> b. May 1, 1726.
- 23 V Isaac,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1727; d. Nov. 30, 1727.
- 24 VI John,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 7, 1730; d. Aug. 15, 1730.
- 25 VII William,<sup>4</sup> b. July 2, 1732.

**11 Samuel**<sup>3</sup> (*Hanniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>) of Methuen. He married Aug. 14, 1721, Abigail Gutterson, and died 1748, leaving a will in which he names his wife and children, who were :

- 26 I Abigail,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1722.
- 27 II Samuel,<sup>4</sup> b. ———. Probably removed into New Hampshire, as July 22, 1784, Timothy and Hannah Clark were licensed to sell estate of Samuel, late of Methuen. (Rockingham Probate.)
- 28 III Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> b. ———; m. ——— Harris.
- 29 IV Mary.<sup>4</sup>
- 30 V Sarah.<sup>4</sup>

**12 Timothy**<sup>3</sup> (*Hanniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), of Haverhill, married Gift Stevens, who died Dec. 8, 1737. Administration was granted his brother Edward, of Methuen, 1736. Inventory, £277.

Timothy's children were :

- 31 I Mary,<sup>4</sup> b. June 19, 1724.
- 32 II Moses,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 9, 1725-6.
- 33 III John,<sup>4</sup> b. May 5, 1728.

Ephraim Clark of Methuen, parentage not known, married, June 11, 1719, Ruth Whitticker, and had an only child, 2 Ruth,<sup>2</sup> born Oct. 20, 1724; died prior to 1748. She married Joseph Clark (perhaps number 21, son of Edward), and had Ephraim, only child living at her decease.

Ephraim, the grandfather, was dead, in 1756, and his son-in-law Joseph was his administrator. Inventory, £240.

Joseph Clark married, Sept. 1, 1748, at Haverhill, Judith Sanders. He died 1759, and she was guardian of her stepson Ephraim, then above 14 years of age.

Joseph and Judith were probably the parents of Nathaniel Sanders Clark,<sup>2</sup> a Revolutionary soldier from Methuen, who married, Oct. 28, 1783, at Haverhill, Phebe Mitchell, and had Rev. Jacob Stair,<sup>3</sup> born at Landoff, N. H., Jan. 10, 1792; died Dec. 27, 1879. He married Nov. 5, 1819, Sally Merrill, of Lyman, N. H., and had five children.

**Jonathan Clark**, parentage unknown, of Haverhill and Amesbury. He married, first, Feb. 23, 1715, Martha Ela, and Dec. 4, 1718, he married for his second wife, Priscilla Whitticker. He was married a third time, as the name of his widow was Elizabeth.

Administration of his estate was granted to son Thomas of Amesbury, May 7, 1753. Inventory £130.

The children were :

- 2 I Amos,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 15, 1716; d. Dec. 12, 1716.
- 3 II Martha,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1717; d. Dec. 3, 1717.
- 4 III Amos,<sup>2</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1719.
- 5 IV Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1721; d. 1753.
- 6 V Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. July 5, 1724.
- 7 VI Mary,<sup>2</sup> b. Apr. 15, 1727.
- 8 VII Priscilla,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1729-30.
- 9 VIII Martha,<sup>2</sup> b. June 22, 1732; prob. d. young.
- 10 IX Sarah,<sup>2</sup> b. June 27, 1737.
- 11 X Martha,<sup>2</sup> b. June 22, 1749.

The four eldest were born at Haverhill, and the others at Amesbury.

**4 Amos<sup>2</sup> (Jonathan<sup>1</sup>)**, of Amesbury. His wife was Sarah. Children :

- 12 I Judith,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1740.
- 13 II Thomas,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 7, 1742.
- 14 III Moses,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 28, 1746. Probably identical with Moses Clark who m., as second wife, Mary Hale, and lived at Newbury and Newburyport, in which towns he had eight children born.

**5 Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (*Jonathan*<sup>1</sup>),** of Amesbury. He was deceased 1753, when his wife Mary was administratrix.

Children :

- 15 I Hannah,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 11, 1746.
- 16 II Lois,<sup>3</sup> b. July 12, 1748; d. prior to 1755.
- 17 III Jacob,<sup>3</sup> b. June 26, 1750; d. Jan. 19, 1786, of fever, on the passage from the West Indies, leaving a widow, a son and a daughter. (Bentley's Record of Deaths, Essex Institute Hist. Coll., Vol. XIV, p. 130.)
- 18 IV Joseph,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 1, 1752.

Hannah, Jacob and Joseph had their uncle, Thomas Clark, as their guardian, 1755.

A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN  
BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

---

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

---

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from p. 240, Vol. XXV.)

- |       |      |     |                          |
|-------|------|-----|--------------------------|
| 1833. | May  | 5.  | Rufus Lathe              |
|       | "    | "   | Child of William Carroll |
|       | "    | "   | Child of Mrs. Lindrum    |
|       | "    | 10. | Child of Henry Barry     |
|       | "    | 13. | Daniel Townsend          |
|       | "    | 17. | D. O. Tucker             |
|       | "    | 23. | Wife of Benj. Sargent    |
|       | "    | 24. | Daughter of James Stone  |
|       | "    | 25. | Sally Massey             |
|       | "    | 26. | Child of John Choate     |
|       | June | 8.  | Child of John Lakeman    |
|       | "    | 10. | Child of Otis Johnson    |
|       | "    | "   | Child of Benj. Coats     |
|       | "    | 14. | Child of John C. Holmes  |
|       | "    | 15. | Child of Isaiah Hacker   |
|       | "    | 18. | Son of Ezekiel H. Parker |
|       | "    | "   | William Breed            |
|       | "    | 19. | Child of Isaiah Hacker   |
|       | "    | 21. | William Wood             |
|       | "    | 26. | Child of William Johnson |
|       | "    | 30. | Child of Daniel P. Mudge |
|       | July | 1.  | Mrs. Burrill             |
|       | "    | 8.  | Daughter of Ezekiel Rand |
|       | Aug. | 3.  | Calley Newhall           |
|       | "    | 12. | John Collins             |
|       | "    | "   | Child of Saml. Burrill   |
|       | "    | 14. | John J. Sargent's mother |
|       | "    | "   | Child of James Mudy      |
|       | "    | "   | Child of Mr. Hamson      |



Aug. 17.	Child of Hanson Munroe	
" "	Child of Thomas Spinney	
" 18.	Child of George Oliver	
" 21.	Child of Seneca Wing	
" 22.	Child of Mr. Gutterson	
" 26.	Mrs. Fletcher	
" "	Child of John Brooks	
" 31.	Child of Samuel Burrill	
Sept. 3.	Child of Morris Twomey	
" 4.	Child of Henry Newhall	
" "	Child of Ira Breed	
" "	Child of Zachariah Graves	
" 5.	Child of Hiram West	
" "	Child of Wm. H. Jones	
" 6.	Child of Joseph Barry	
" 8.	Child of Hugh Davis	
" 12.	Child of Christopher Robinson	
" 13.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	
" 19.	Warren Cheever's mother	
" 20.	Child of William Babb	
" 23.	William Burditt	
" 25.	Child of Warren Rogers	
" 26.	Child of George Munroe, jr.	
" 29.	Child of Amasa Paul	
" 30.	Theophilus Hallowell	
" "	Child of Allen Breed	
" "	Child of Marble Gilford	
Oct. 6.	Child of John W. Alley	
" 14.	Child of Franklin W. Bruce	
" 17.	Lambert Tuttle's sister	
" 18.	Daughter of Polly Clough	
" 21.	Father of Simon Jones, jr.	
" "	David Tufts	
" 29.	Mrs. Smith	
Nov. 2.	Mrs. Turell	
" 6.	Moses Annis	
" 12.	Child of Benj. F. Newhall	4 yrs. 7 mos
" 14.	Chandler Newhall	19 yrs
" 16.	Jacob Burditt	
" 18.	Child of Mrs. Fowler	
" 27.	Howard Harding	
" 28.	Wife of Levi Robinson	
Dec. 7.	Milton Holt	
" "	Mary Barnes	

	Dec. 12.	Benj. Graves	25 yrs
	" 13.	Jane Pratt	24 yrs
	" 17.	Wife of Warren Rogers	27 yrs
	" 18.	Child of Joseph A. Lloyd	4 yrs. 8 mos
	" "	Child of Charles E. Blanchard	Infant
	" 30.	Ann Burrill	79 yrs
1834.	Jan. 4.	Wife of Wm. Cross	25 yrs
	" 9.	John Turrel	37 yrs
	" 11.	Child of George W. Raddin	18 mos
	" 12.	Wife of Benj. B. Johnson	27 yrs
	" 19.	Susan Norwood	23 yrs
	" 22.	Child of Nathaniel Lear	Infant
	Feb. 1.	Wife of John Merritt	25 yrs
	" "	Wife of Harris Chadwell	83 yrs
	" 2.	Wife of Nathaniel Alley	37 yrs
	" 4.	Mrs. ————	21 yrs
	" 8.	Child of Nathaniel Alley	Infant
	" 10.	Stephen Burditt	18 yrs
	Mch. 4.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	Infant
	" "	Child of James A. ———	8 mos
	" 6.	David Tapley	
	" 18.	David Ellis	6 yrs
	" 31.	Maria Ellis	16 yrs
	Apr. 2.	Ann Walden	26 yrs
	" 4.	L. Ann Sweetser	
	" 6.	Hannah Sealand	
	" 10.	Child of Edward S. Fowler	3½ yrs
	" 11.	Joseph Lye	42 yrs
	" 21.	Child of Benj. Oliver	3½ yrs
	" 25.	Sally Rhodes	7 yrs
	" 29.	Widow Sargent	79 yrs
	" "	Child of William Tarbox	4 yrs. 6 mos
	" 30.	Child of John Sw—er: (Sweetser?) (Switzer?)	2½ yrs
	May 5.	Child of Amos Walden	9 mos
	" 12.	Child of Raphael Pratt	
	" 26.	Mrs. Pickering	25 yrs
	" 28.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	13 days
	" 31.	Child of Richard Valpey	1 yr
	June 6.	Child of Mr. McMahan	Infant
	" 7.	Child of Joshua Radcliff	4 yrs
	" 9.	Child of Mrs. Nancy Tuttle	8 mos
	" 20.	Child of Mr. McMahan	14 days
	" 27.	Mrs. Blanchard	26 yrs

June	28.	Child of Augustus Otis	3 yrs
July	7.	Child of Ezra Allen	
"	9.	Child of Henry Wood	
"	11.	Wife of Joseph Burrill	20 yrs
"	17.	Two children of George Lummus.	
"	20.	Child of Silas Fuller	6½ yrs
"	23.	Child of Augustus Otis	6 weeks
Aug.	2.	Mrs. ———	60 yrs
"	7.	Child of Benj. Homan	Infant
"	"	Child of Mr. Carleton	14 mos
"	11.	Mother of Seneca Wing	
"	13.	John Cheever	45 yrs
"	"	Child of B. H. Johnson	Infant
"	23.	Child of Daniel Cross	3 yrs
"	24.	Child of Benj. Homan	17 days
"	27.	Harris Chadwell	87 yrs
"	28.	Child of Henry A. Breed	20 mos
Sept.	2.	Almira Breed	24 yrs
"	4.	Anna Cheever	42 yrs
"	10.	Child of Charles Orcutt	
"	12.	Child of Jacob Caldwell	
"	13.	Wife of John Barry	
"	23.	Wife of Benj. H. Johnson	
"	28.	Child of Benj. Cox	6 weeks
Oct.	1.	Daughter of Jesse Flint	11 yrs
"	2.	Joseph Breed	62 yrs
"	10.	Wife of Timothy Alley	74 yrs
"	"	Child of Albert Johnson	3 yrs
"	15.	Child of Isaac Story	
"	17.	Mother of Thos. S. Newhall	83 yrs
"	18.	Child of Mr. Barry	Infant
"	19.	Wife of William Gilson	30 yrs
"	21.	Child of Lewis Allen	13 mos
"	22.	Child of Benj. F. Newhall	Infant
"	23.	Son of Joseph Jayne	22 yrs
"	26.	Wife of Daniel Cross	
"	28.	Josiah Rhodes	Very old
Nov.	17.	Child of Henry Newhall	
"	23.	Ezra Allen, jr.	
"	28.	Morris ———	
"	"	Mrs. Flagg	87 yrs
Dec.	14.	Wife of Mr. Ashcraft	
"	28.	Child of Jesse L. Lewis	
1835.	Jan.	2. Child of Holton Johnson	6 weeks

Jan.	12.	George Tufts	
"	13.	Wife of Timothy Coggeshall	46 yrs
"	14.	Child of Otis Chadwell	9 mos
"	"	Lucy Allen	15 yrs
"	27.	Child of Mr. Evans	Infant
"	28.	Child of Isaiah Walden	13 mos
"	29.	Child of Francis Johnson,	} 2 yrs 6 mos
		Buried at Nahant	
Feb.	2.	Madison B. Galeucia	23 yrs
"	8.	Child of Joseph Osgood	Infant
"	27.	Child of Otis Wright	4 mos
Mch.	16.	Nathaniel Walden	68 yrs
"	21.	Child of Mrs. Newcomb	6 days
"	"	Child of Hiram West	Infant
"	24.	Miss Silsbee (In Friends' Yard)	18 yrs
"	"	omitted Feb. 25, Child of Moses Yell	Infant
"	27.	Wife of Hiram West	
Apl.	1.	Child of Rufus Johnson	Infant
"	21.	— of Levi Frost	
May	4.	Child of Wm. Webster	12 days
"	8.	Wife of John Woodbury	
"	9.	Child of Oliver Quimby	Infant
"	11.	Child of Oliver Quimby	Infant
"	13.	Child of Thos. Raddin, jr.	11 mos
"	20.	Child of David Kent	Infant
"	25.	Child of Hiram West	
June	13.	Wife of Moses Allen	
"	16.	Child of Moses Alley	9 mos
"	27.	Timothy Johnson	71 yrs
"	"	Wife of Wm. Carroll	
July	12.	Wife of David Vickary, jr.	23 yrs
"	"	Child of Thomas Rhodes, 3rd	Infant
"	15.	William Walton	
"	22.	Wife of John Norwood	25 yrs
"	"	Child of Thomas Averill	3 weeks
"	24.	Wife of Moses Goodridge	61 yrs
"	30.	Child of Franklin Clew (Clough?)	6 mos
"	"	Child of Edward Johnson	7 days
Aug.	5.	Child of Increase N. Emerton	6 yrs
"	11.	Sarah Barry	70 yrs
"	12.	Wife of Edward Blanchard	23 yrs
"	15.	William Babb	41 yrs
"	"	William Annis	57 yrs
"	19.	Wife of William Barton	23 yrs

	Aug.	21.	John Downing	70 yrs
	"	22.	Daughter of James Lakeman	21 yrs
	"	23.	Eunice Rhodes	84 yrs
	Sept.	2.	Child of Ebenezer Stocker, jr.	15 mos
	"	3.	Child of Geo. W. Brown	11 weeks
	"	4.	Mrs. Davis	20 yrs
	"	"	Child of John Norwood	2 yrs
	"	6.	— — — — —	20 yrs
	"	7.	Wife of James Shaw	
	"	9.	Child of Mr. Barton	15 mos
	"	12.	Wm. Skelton's child	9 mos
	"	14.	Sarah Burditt	18 yrs
	"	20.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	
	"	22.	Child of Henry Newhall	
	"	23.	Child of Roswell Parsons	
	"	26.	Child of Henry Newhall	
	Oct.	5.	Wife of Charles Sweetser (Saugus)	36 yrs
	"	6.	Child of James Neal	
	"	16.	Child of John Norwood	3 mos
	"	22.	Child of Temple Cutler	9 mos
	Nov.	8.	Child of William Hart	Infant
	"	9.	Child of Samuel Viall	8 mos
	"	12.	Child of Joseph Berry	9 mos
	Dec.	17.	Susannah Chadwell	60 yrs
	"	18.	Abigail Emerton	22 yrs
	"	19.	Son of Richard Tufts	13 yrs
1836.	Jan.	11.	Child of Robert Rogers	Infant
	"	21.	Mrs. S. Graves	57 yrs
	"	24.	Mr. Hea—'s child	4 mos
	Feb.	9.	Father of George Fern	40 yrs
	"	21.	Wife of Gideon Tuck	21 yrs
	"	22.	Child of Mr. Chase	18 mos
	"	28.	Mr. Lyman's child (Layman or Leman)	1 yr
	Mch.	2.	Child of Jeremiah Emerton	7 mos
	"	"	Child of Mr. Weeks	Infant
	"	29.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	1 yr
	"	"	Child of John Bowler	
	"	"	Child of Mrs. Stanley	Infant
	Apl.	2.	Child of James Wooley	14 mos
	"	5.	Daughter of James Mudge	
	"	12.	Child of Mrs. Needham	16 yrs
	"	14.	Widow Mansfield	88 yrs
	"	16.	Wife of John Mansfield 3rd	
	"	18.	Wife of William Hathorne	56 yrs



Apl.	19.	Daughter of Polly Clough	8 yrs
"	25.	Child of William Bancroft	Infant
"	30.	Jesse Rhodes	
"	"	Child of James Falls	
"	"	Child of Elijah Hart	
May	10.	Aaron Tufts	28 yrs
"	17.	John O. Tarbox	
June	14.	Child of J. F. Cook	Infant
"	"	R. Lindsey	58 yrs
"	17.	Child of Thomas Rhodes, 3rd	Infant
"	19.	Wife of Thomas Rhodes	34 yrs
"	25.	Daughter of E. H. Parker	5½ yrs
"	26.	G. Attwill	
July	7.	Child of Mrs. Speed	5 weeks
"	8.	Child of Robert Rogers	8 yrs
"	9.	Child of Paul Newhall	5 yrs
"	10.	Child of Mr. Balch	6 yrs
"	"	Mrs. Collins (carried to Salem)	94 yrs
"	13.	Son of Melina Dalrymple	5 yrs
Aug.	9.	Child of James Pool, jr.	20 mos
"	13.	John Lummus	46 yrs
"	16.	Child of Mr. Stanley	2 yrs
"	31.	Ann Walton	26 yrs
Sept.	2.	Child of Hanson Munroe	6 mos
"	7.	Child of James Parton	Infant
"	8.	Son of Jonathan Makepeace	22 yrs
"	16.	Child of Ephraim Sweetser	8 mos
"	21.	Mark Tracy (carried to Charlestown)	
"	23.	Child of ——— Morrill	19 mos
"	"	Benjamin Newhall, jr.	51 yrs
"	30.	Child of Franklin Clough	5 weeks
"	"	Child of Henry T. Ropes	Infant
Oct.	1.	Otis Rhodes	21 yrs
"	2.	Child of Elias Larrabee	
"	5.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	Infant
"	6.	Child of Joseph Breed	13 mos
"	8.	Child of Henry S. Chalk	20 mos
"	9.	Child of Plummer Chesley	
"	"	Father of Richard S. Ham	
"	13.	Child of Mr. Pettingill	10 mos
"	15.	———— Dow	
"	17.	Joseph Atkinson	56 yrs
"	18.	Child of Amos Walden	2 mos
"	24.	Child of Thomas Raddin	Infant

Oct.	26.	Child of Mrs. ———	
"	"	Child of Peter Marsh	11 weeks
"	30.	Child of Matthew O'Neal	10 days
Nov.	1.	Child of John Wentworth	Infant
"	4.	Child of Benjamin Proctor	Infant
"	8.	Zachariah Attwill	81 yrs
"	16.	Mrs. Wyman	
"	20.	Child of Ezra Mudge	5 mos
"	25.	Child of Benjamin Cox	Infant
Dec.	3.	Wife of Benjamin Sweetser	23 yrs
"	5.	Child of John R. Moulton	2 mos
"	23.	Mrs. Barnes	33 yrs
"	28.	Wife of Henry Hallowell	70 yrs
"	30.	Mrs. Battis (Bates?)	84 yrs
1837.	Jan.	2. Child of ——— Mann	Infant
"	3.	Wife of Caleb Walden	44 yrs
"	7.	Son of Temple Cutler	6 yrs
"	"	Child of Ezekiel Dodge	3 yrs
"	9.	Widow Sarah Newhall	65 yrs
"	11.	Mr. Howard (carried to Malden)	35 yrs
"	14.	Mrs. Stanley	65 yrs
"	"	Wife of Samuel Collins	
"	18.	Wife of Daniel Munroe	27 yrs
"	"	Child of Benjamin Cook	Infant
"	27.	Mary Sweetser	29 yrs
Feb.	5.	Child of Benjamin Greene	
"	14.	Child of George Johnson	Infant
"	21.	Child of John Bartlett of Boston	1 yr
"	26.	Child of Samuel Boyce	10 yrs
"	"	Son of Wm. Alley	28 yrs
Mch.	8.	Child of Otis Johnson	
"	9.	Child of Rufus Johnson	Infant
"	"	Mrs. Newhall	
"	"	Child of Daniel Gilman	
"	11.	Child of Jephthah P. Woodbury	20 mos
"	13.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	
"	21.	Child of Joseph Proctor	18 mos
"	"	Child of Joseph S. Raddin (omitted Mch. 9)	
Apl.	3.	Wife of Jesse L. Lewis	42 yrs
"	6.	Wife of John Stone	55 yrs
"	7.	Eunice Ann Tapley	22 yrs
"	10.	Child of Mr. Darley	8 mos
"	"	Joseph H. Johnson	35 yrs
"	"	Child of B. Lord	Infant

Apl.	17.	Child of James Halliday	Infant
"	23.	Wife of George Webb	22 yrs
"	26.	Wife of David Barnard	34 yrs
May	4.	Caroline Rand	
"	"	Wife of Jonathan Richardson	46 yrs
"	9.	Father of Caleb Wiley	68 yrs
"	20.	Ezra Rand	66 yrs
June	6.	Wife of Mr. Whitney	30 yrs
"	7.	John Willis	88 yrs
"	10.	Child of Andrew Johnson	Infant
"	21.	Mary Leathe	50 yrs
"	24.	R. S. Butman	37 yrs
"	"	E. S. Mungar	39 yrs
"	29.	Child of Eben P. Downing	Infant
July	2.	Son of Israel Perkins	14 yrs
"	3.	Child of Mrs. Pedrick	Infant
"	11.	Asa Farrington	32 yrs
"	23.	Wife of Edward Stone	21 yrs
"	"	Son of Asa Haskell	15 mos
"	25.	Child of Haskell B. Morrill	10 days
"	29.	Son of Benj. Oliver of Saugus	20 mos
Aug.	4.	Wife of Smith Downing	
"	13.	Wife of Edmund G. Mansfield	
"	17.	Child of Joseph D. Taylor	10 mos
"	21.	Miss—— Chase	88 yrs
"	27.	Wife of James Allen, jr.	23 yrs
"	"	Child of John Skinner, jr.	3 mos
"	28.	Elizabeth Lambert	49 yrs
Sept.	1.	Child of Joseph Aborn	5 mos
"	2.	James Bacheller	81 yrs
"	4.	Son of Mr. Plumstead	7 yrs
"	7.	Benjamin H. Hathorne	27 yrs
"	"	Son of Doct. J. R. Patten	22 mos
"	14.	Wife of John Wormstead	42 yrs
"	15.	Son of Isaiah Hacker	13 yrs
"	19.	Child of Geo. W. Frazier	7 mos
"	20.	Child of Wm. M. Stanwood	21 mos
"	21.	Child of Harrison G. Sumner	1 yr
"	22.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
"	24.	Mrs.——Rollins	
"	"	Child of George Hobby	4½ mos
"	27.	Child of John Choate	Infant
"	29.	Child of John Bowler	Infant
Oct.	7.	Child of John Sullivan	Infant

	Oct.	11.	Wife of William Haskell	26 yrs
	"	"	Child of Benjamin Stevens	11 mos
	"	22.	Child of John Coats	
	"	23.	Rachel —	23 yrs
	"	"	Child of Doct. J. R. Pattin	Infant
	Nov.	3.	Child of Harvey Tarbox	8 mos
	"	8.	Child of Stephen Heath	9 weeks
	"	13.	John Newhall	
	"	"	Son of Samuel Rolles	11 yrs
	"	15.	Sally Newhall	48 yrs
	"	19.	Samuel Mansfield	79 yrs
	"	"	Mrs. Gale	81 yrs
	"	20.	Son of Leonard Sargent	3 yrs 6 mos
	Dec.	5.	Son of Jarvis Fairbrother	16 mos
	"	7.	Child of Samuel Frothingham	9 weeks
	"	18.	Hanson Munroe	
	"	25.	Wife of Samuel Cross	
	"	27.	Daughter of Stephen Palmer	3 yrs 9 mos
1838.	Jan.	1.	Child of Eli Hood	22 mos
	"	3.	Daughter of Isaiah Hacker	3 yrs 9 mos
	"	5.	Daughter of Benj. B. Brown of Boston	4½ yrs
	"	14.	Child of Benj. Johnson, jr.	1 yr
	"	15.	Wife of Joseph Barry	41 yrs
	"	16.	Mrs. Howard	65 yrs
	"	22.	Daughter of James Hudson	3 yrs
	"	25.	Zachariah R. Graves	39 yrs
	"	29.	Sarah Rhodes	81 yrs
	Feb.	3.	Miss Ripley	16 yrs
	"	4.	Child of Ebenezer Parrott	Infant
	"	8.	E. Abigail Fuller	46 yrs
	"	11.	Thomas Rhodes	90 yrs
	"	15.	Harriet Farrington	20 yrs
	"	"	Sarah Wood	19 yrs
	"	"	Dau. of Wm. Richardson	15 weeks
	"	20.	Abba Crocker	23 yrs
	"	"	Child of Ebenezer Stocker, jr.	2 mos
	Mch.	3.	Child of John Pierce	3 weeks
	"	16.	Child of Wm. Haskell	
	"	"	Child of John Lakeman	Infant
	"	17.	Joseph Pratt	65 yrs
	"	26.	Child of Thos. W. Robinson	
	"	27.	Wife of Amasa Paul	43 yrs
	Apl.	5.	Rev. Thos. F. Alexander	23 yrs
	"	7.	Child of Thos. W. Robinson	4 yrs

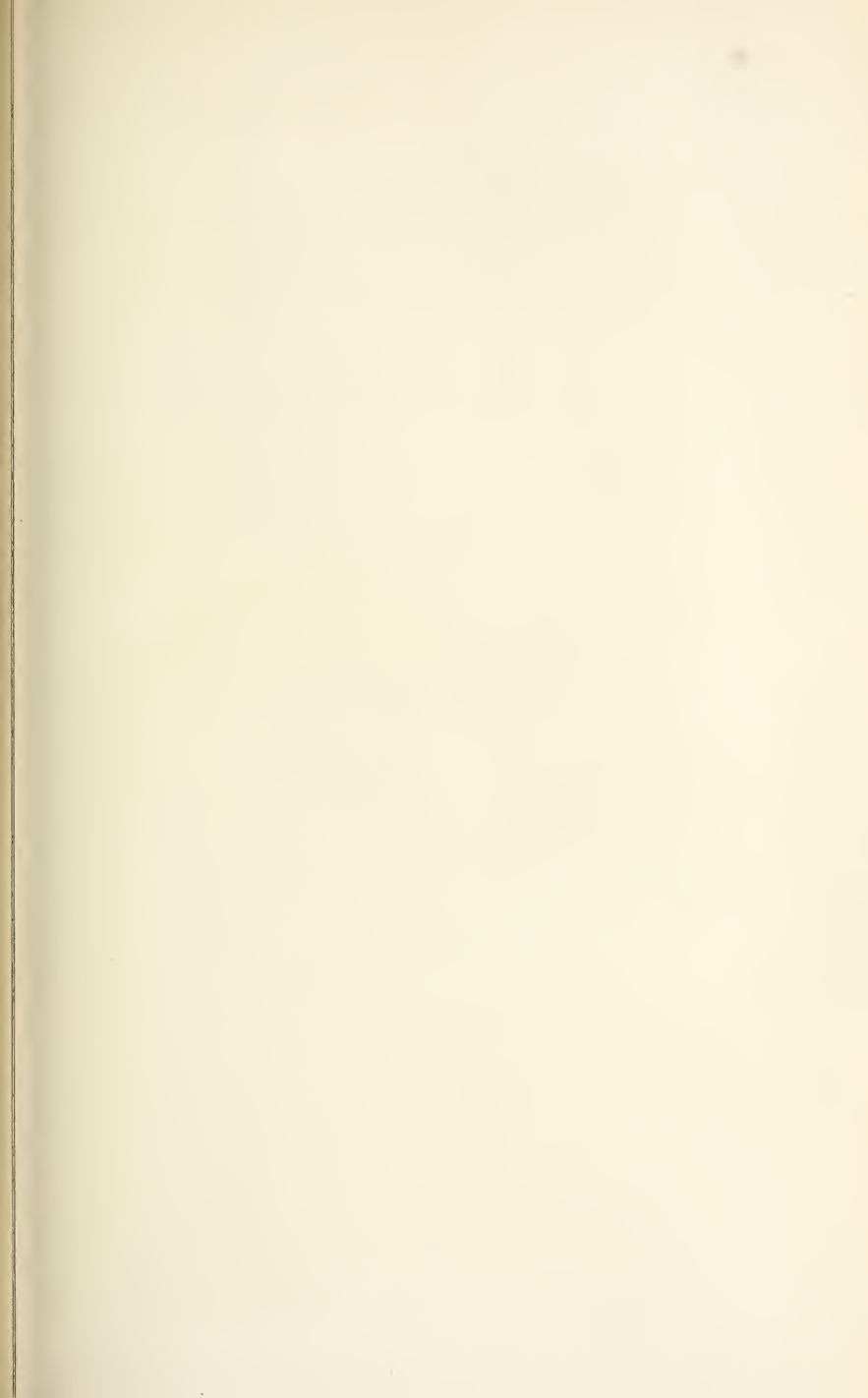
Apl.	15.	Sam'l P. Page	37 yrs
"	18.	Child of Ezekiel Allen	15 mos
"	20.	Child of Edmund Waitt	Infant
"	22.	Charles F. Lummus	37 yrs
"	"	—————	22 yrs
"	"	Nathan Ramsdell	41 yrs
"	30.	Child of Robert Rogers	Infant
May	1.	Child of Doctor Edward L. Coffin	1 yr
"	"	Child of Joseph G. Taylor	2 yrs
"	"	Child of James Halliday	Infant
"	3.	Wife of John D. Pecker	50 yrs
"	5.	Henry Cloutman	42 yrs
"	"	Son of Rufus Guilford	7 yrs
"	12.	Child of James Stone, jr.	12 days
"	15.	Wife of Timothy Munroe	
"	19.	Child of Charles Ball	3 mos
"	"	Child of Nehemiah Berry	6 weeks
"	22.	Child of Elizabeth Page	20 mos
"	31.	Child of John Lakeman	5 yrs
June	10.	Child of Mr. Cutler	Infant
"	12.	Joseph Rhodes, jr.	30 yrs
"	19.	Miss Limberkin	22 yrs
"	23.	Child of Derby Atkinson	8 yrs
"	24.	John Mansfield	63 yrs
"	"	Wife of George Hobby	34 yrs
"	28.	Mrs. Russel	31 yrs
"	30.	Child of Wm. Breed, jr.	Infant
July	1.	Child of Thomas Stanley	3 mos
"	"	Peter Hay (carried to Charlestown)	39 yrs
"	"	Child of Wm. S. Saunders	9 mos
"	7.	Child of Saml. Soule	10 mos
"	9.	Child of J. C. Stickney	Infant
"	12.	Barcilla Cone	
"	"	Child of Henry Williams	2 yrs
"	22.	Child of William Skelton	5 mos
"	23.	Asa Davenport	66 yrs
"	24.	Wife of Silvanus Blanchard	27 yrs
"	25.	Child of Otis Burrill	9 mos
"	30.	Child of Asa Haskell	4 mos
"	"	Child of Andrew Steele	
"	31.	Nehemiah Foster	53 yrs
"	"	Mother of James Stone (carried to Salem)	82 yrs
Aug.	1.	Child of Joseph Woodbury	9 weeks
"	3.	Samuel Blake	36 yrs



# 80 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Aug.	5.	Son of Josiah Newhall	6 yrs
"	7.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	7 mos
"	10.	Child of Wm. Richardson's sister	
"	14.	Child of Trevitt M. Rhodes	16 mos
"	16.	Elijah Downing	61 yrs
"	25.	Child of Levi Frost	
"	27.	Child of George Hood	17 days
"	29.	Martha Wood	16 yrs
"	"	Child of Francis L. Proctor	2 yrs 10 mos
Sept.	3.	Child of Ebenezer S. Twisden	18 mos
"	4.	Hanson Munroe's child	
"	5.	Child of John Skinner	4 yrs
"	6.	Child of Isaac Farrar	6 mos
"	8.	Wife of Edward Newhall	
"	"	Enoch Foster	67 yrs
"	11.	Son of John Skinner	13 mos
"	"	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
"	12.	Child of Mrs. Henry of Boston	
"	14.	Martha Breed	
"	"	Child of David Lindsey	
"	"	Child of Ebenezer Neal	4 mos
"	15.	Child of John Hudson	4 mos
"	17.	Child of Elder P. R. Russel	4 mos
"	20.	Child of Simeon Smith	2 weeks
"	"	Child of Edward Newhall	
"	22.	Child of Amos Walton	
"	24.	Child of Benj. B. Johnson	4 mos
"	"	Child of Henry B. Newhall	
"	28.	Child of Henry Cobb	3 weeks
Oct.	1.	Lydia Parton	75 yrs
"	3.	Child of Mrs. Coggin	
"	6.	Daughter of Charles Simonds	3½
"	10.	Daughter of Joseph C. Jayne	31 yrs
"	"	Nathaniel ———	27 yrs
"	11.	Child of George Hood	2 yrs
"	13.	Amos Attwill	56 yrs
"	"	Mrs. Martha Badger	39 yrs
"	16.	Wife of Joseph Hamson	37 yrs
"	"	Child of Samuel Kent	Infant
"	19.	Child of James Burrill	3 yrs
"	"	—— ———	
"	27.	Child of Charles E. Burrill	3½ yrs

[To be continued.]





*Eng. by A.H. Fitchie*

*Samuel J. Fowler*

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXVI. APR., MAY, JUNE, 1889. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

---

SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

---

THE removal by death of a pioneer in natural science in this county, such as was our late associate, is an event well calculated to appeal both to the imagination and to the feelings.

Few amongst us have been more wholly identified with those early movements of the third and fourth decades of this century, which resulted so auspiciously for the cause of sound learning, than was Deacon Samuel Page Fowler, who recently died (Dec. 15, 1888) at a ripe old age at his home in Danvers, honored and regretted by a community which had learned to trust him as its counsellor and friend.

Deacon Fowler was present at the first meeting of naturalists, at the old stage tavern in Topsfield, April 16, 1834, where the little group of enthusiasts, small in number, but great in purpose, counted among them such devotees of science as Dr. Andrew Nichols, William Oakes, Rev. Gardner B. Perry, John M. and Benjamin Hale Ives, and Rev. John Lewis Russell. They had come together from

distant parts of the county of Essex, at a time when transportation was slow and tedious, to dedicate themselves anew, and in a common consecration, to their favorite pursuit. Not one of those worthies who struck hands that day over the flowering bloodroot (*Sanguinaria canadensis*) they had found among the vernal Topsfield meadows, and pledged each other to be true to the interests of natural science in Essex county, now lives to hear the spontaneous acknowledgments they all merit and receive.

From that day on, Deacon Fowler, whatever his distractions, labored assiduously at nature's problems. He was a curator of the Essex County Natural History Society, from 1846 to 1848, and of the Essex Institute, which succeeded to its work, from 1848 to 1856. He was a member of the library and field meeting committees of the Institute from 1856 to 1871, and one of its vice presidents from 1861 to 1871, when he withdrew from office. He has been a prolific contributor to the Proceedings, the Historical Collections and the Bulletin of the Institute. In the half century which elapsed between 1834 and 1884, no less than seventeen valuable papers from his indefatigable pen, treating on a variety of topics almost equal to their number, have enriched our files.

He has printed communications as follows :

On the tribe of Indians which formerly re-			
sided on these shores,	- - -	Proc.	I p. 56
" " life and character of Rev. S. Parris,	"		II 49
" " different species of oaks,	- - -	"	II 204
" " <i>Abies canadensis</i> ,	- - -	"	II 208
" " ministers of Salem Village,	- -	"	II 248
" " supposed new species of toad,	-	"	II 281
" " ornithology of the United States, its			
past and present history,	- -	"	II 327
" " cultivation of native plants,	- -	"	II 399
" " changes produced by civilization in			
the habits of our common birds,	-	"	III 31



On the life of Cotton Mather, - - -	Proc.	III	119
“ biographical sketches of Rev. Joseph Green, Rev. Peter Clark and Rev. Benj. Wadsworth, D.D., -	Hist. Coll.	I	56
“ records of Overseers of the Poor of Danvers, - - - - -	“ “	II	85
“ Craft’s journal of siege of Boston, -	“ “	III	51, 133, 167, 219
“ journal of Capt. Samuel Page, 1779,	“ “	IV	241,
		V	1
“ biographical sketch and diary of Rev. Joseph Green, - - - - -	“ “	VIII	91, 165, 215;
		X	73
“ Extracts from the diary of Lt. John Pres- ton, - - - - -	“ “	XI	256
“ historical sketch 1834-84, - - -	Bulletin,	XVI	141

He edited, with notes and explanations, Robert Calef’s book on Salem Witchcraft, which contained, also, Cotton Mather’s account of witchcraft. Mr. Fowler wrote many articles for the New England Farmer on ornithology and other subjects, gaining also a prize from the Essex Agricultural Society, for an essay on “The Destruction of Insects Injurious to Vegetation.”

He was thoroughly conversant with the early history of the town, and often contributed to the local press articles full of historical facts which will be highly appreciated and of great value to the historian of the future. He became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1862.

In 1866 (Proceedings, Vol. v, p. 59), Deacon Fowler addressed the large and distinguished gathering which crowded the Congregational church at Manchester, on August 2, and which counted among its numbers the chief justice of the United States, and discussed very effectively the forest trees he had found in the woods there,

the oaks, the beeches, the maples, the sassafras and the magnolia. He was present at a large field meeting at Topsfield, Sept. 3, 1868, when he indulged not unnaturally in a strain of reminiscences, contrasting what he then saw around him with the day of small things and the initial meeting he so well remembered there in 1834, a meeting the half-hundredth anniversary of which he was destined to survive; for at Topsfield, June 18, 1884, he again took part in commemorating the beginnings of the Essex Institute.

To have accomplished all this scientific and literary work without exceptional advantages in early life, and while responding throughout his mature years to the exacting demands of a busy calling, as well as the importunate promptings of a benevolent heart, is something neither to be lightly forgotten nor to be recalled without praise. In the departments of knowledge to which he had given thought and in which he felt at home, his authority was good. In public duty, in active philanthropy, in practical business, he was as devoted and as zealous as he was in the study and in the field.

His chosen pursuits and ways of life, his Puritanic figure and habits of person and bearing, the almost Mosaic cast of head and face, so readily suggesting the striking personality of John Brown of Osawatimie — all these conspired to stamp our venerable friend as the typical New Englander, deserving of all the deference his friends and townsmen spontaneously paid him, and worthy of the great rewards which science holds in store for all her loyal sons.

Mr. Fowler, son of Samuel and Clarissa (Page) Fowler, was born at Danvers New Mills (now Danversport), April 22, 1800. More than two and one-half centuries have passed since the original Briton, the earliest ancestor of his name, made his appearance on these wild and

forest-bordered settlements, now grown to flourishing towns and cities.

**Philip Fowler**,<sup>1</sup> one of the founders of New England, born probably in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, about 1590, embarked with his family in the "Mary and John" of London, Robert Sayers, master, and arrived here May, 1634; settled at Ipswich in the same year, having received a grant of land in that place, and there resided until his death, June 24, 1679. Sept. 3, 1634, he took the freeman's oath, and in 1635 and 1636 received additional grants of land.

**Joseph Fowler**,<sup>2</sup> born in England, came over with his parents, married Martha, daughter of Richard Kimball; killed by the Indians near Deerfield, May 19, 1676, on his return from the Falls fight, which occurred in the latter part of King Philip's war.

**Philip Fowler**,<sup>3</sup> son of the preceding, born in Ipswich, Dec. 25, 1648, was favored with the instruction of the famous Ezekiel Cheever; married Elizabeth Herrick, Jan. 20, 1672-3. He was a man of superior ability and as a merchant, deputy marshal and attorney, left a good record. He strongly condemned the Salem witchcraft frenzy, and had the courage to plead the cause of the accused in 1692. After the witchcraft delusion was past he was employed as attorney by the Village Parish in its lawsuit against Mr. Parris; he acquired a large estate with the homestead of his grandfather, which has been continued in the male line of descent to the present time, and is now owned and occupied by the heirs of Joseph Fowler, of High street, Ipswich, and here successive generations have been born and died and mingled their earthy substance with the soil.

**Joseph Fowler**,<sup>4</sup> son of the preceding, born in Ipswich, Aug. 7, 1683; married Sarah Bartlett; was chosen ensign; died in Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1745.

**Joseph Fowler**,<sup>5</sup> son of preceding, baptized Oct. 9, 1715; married Mary Prince; died Feb. 1, 1807.

**Samuel Fowler**,<sup>6</sup> born in Ipswich, January 9, 1748-9, son of the preceding; married in Danvers, March 4, 1773, Sarah, daughter of Archelaus and Mehitable (Putnam) Putnam. He left Ipswich in 1765; was one of the pioneer settlers of "Danvers New Mills;" a shipwright by trade, he built there many vessels before and during the Revolutionary war, of some of which he was part owner, and was engaged in trade with the West Indies and acquired a good estate. He was a private in the company of Capt. Jeremiah Page, that marched on the alarm to Lexington, April 19, 1775. He died in Danvers, April 20, 1813.

**Samuel Fowler**<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Philip*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Philip*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Danvers, Sept. 15, 1776; married Oct. 13, 1799, Clarissa Page, who was born in Danvers, Nov. 18, 1779, daughter of Capt. Samuel\* and Rebecca (Putnam) Page, and died April 19, 1854. He did a large business in manufacturing spices, also ran a tannery, grist mill and bark mill on Porter's river, and was the owner of the "new mill," so called, on Crane river, in Danvers, coming into possession by inheritance

---

\* Capt. Samuel Page, one of the heroes of Lexington, Monmouth, and Stony Point, crossed the Delaware with Washington, and suffered the privations of Valley Forge. After the close of the war, he successfully engaged in commercial pursuits. His wife Rebecca was a daughter of William<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth (Putnam) Putnam; William was a son of David<sup>4</sup> (brother of Israel Putnam) and Rebecca (Perley) Putnam; David was the son of Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam; Joseph was the son of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Putnam and his second wife, the widow Mary Veren; Thomas was the son of John,<sup>1</sup> the emigrant in 1635.

and purchase. These last were the parents of the subject of this sketch.

Deacon Fowler's ancestry was thus of the genuine, sturdy New England type.

He married, Dec. 3, 1833, Harriet Putnam, born in Danvers, May 11, 1806, daughter of Moses and Betsey (Putnam) Putnam.

His children were: Clara Putnam, born March 20, 1836; married, Nov. 25, 1856, George E. Dubois, of Randolph, Mass.; second, Samuel Page, jr., born Dec. 6, 1838; third, Harriet Putnam, born July 25, 1842.

From early manhood till 1875 he carried on the tanning business at the Port, selling out in 1880 to Plumer & Co. of Peabody. In 1865 he removed his residence to the Plains. To both of these places of residence were attached beautiful gardens, which under his fostering care displayed throughout the season a continued bloom, especial attention being given to the introduction of the native flora, and with marked success. Plants were sought out also from widely separated localities so that in his garden the variously tinted blossoms of our woods and fields grew side by side with the more gorgeous flower displays of China and Japan.

Before the division of Danvers, he was selectman and assessor from 1835 to 1840, and auditor in 1833, 1841 and 1842. He was often chosen moderator of the town meetings; for seven years he served on the school committee; for three years on the board of health, and was one of the firewards of the town on the first organization of its fire department. He represented the town in the Massachusetts legislature in 1837, 38, 39, and was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention of 1853. At the one-hundredth anniversary of the town, June 16, 1852, he made a spirited reply to the toast, "The women



"of Danvers in Revolutionary times." He was on one of the first committees to consider the best methods for the introduction of water into the town. He held the office of overseer of the poor, by the annual election of the people, for forty-three years and for a large part of the time was chairman of the board, the meetings being generally held weekly at his house.

He took an active part in the famous meeting called in Danvers on the 4th of March, 1833, to arrest the spread of drunkenness in Danvers, and as a result of his personal efforts, Danvers was the first town in Massachusetts to declare against the granting of licenses, and the traffic in ardent spirits.

He joined the First church in Danvers, under Mr. Braman, in 1832; on the formation of the Maple street church in Danvers, in 1844, he withdrew his membership and joined that society and was chosen deacon. There was scarcely an element of our common, everyday life as citizens, whether it be social, educational, political, financial or charitable, with which the good deacon had not at some time been identified. He was an active and conspicuous figure in the county and in this region, for a period much longer than the average life of man. With such a record, the name of Samuel Page Fowler will not fail to be cherished in this community with esteem and affection. His neighbor, Mr. Whittier, pays him this graceful tribute :

AMESBURY, Jan. 13, 1889.

MY DEAR RANTOUL :

I was sorry I was not able to attend the funeral of Deacon Fowler, whom I knew well and held in high estimation. The Essex Institute will do well to honor his memory. He was in many respects one of the most in-

interesting men I ever knew. A wise, clear-headed business man of soundest judgment in the common affairs of life and one of the best of town officers, he lived as close to nature as Thoreau or Wilson or Audubon. He knew every beast and bird and creeping thing; every tree was his old acquaintance; every flower told its story to him. A man liberal beyond his sect, he found no difficulty in adjusting his religion to the truths of science. In him Essex County has lost one of its worthiest and wisest citizens.

I shall be here for some two or three weeks. I shall be glad to see thee when I return to Danvers.

Ever and truly

thy fr'd,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

REMINISCENCES OF THE REVOLUTION.  
PRISON LETTERS AND SEA JOURNAL

OF

CALEB FOOT: BORN, 1750; DIED, 1787.

---

COMPILED BY HIS GRANDSON AND NAMESAKE, CALEB FOOTE.

---

From the commencement of the revolutionary war, to its close, every employment on the sea-coast of Massachusetts, except that of agriculture, was brought to a stand, and almost all the young men who were healthy, active, ambitious and energetic, were driven by necessity as well as by patriotism, to the service of their country, on land or sea. Among the multitude who were in this position, was a young man by the name of CALEB FOOT,\* of Salem, who—moved by the same patriotic spirit which led so many of our best young men to risk their lives and fortunes in the late war of the rebellion—entered the revolutionary army at its beginning, and served under Washington, at Cambridge, and in the siege of Boston, in 1775. There is but one letter extant, relative to his camp experience, and that reads as follows :

CAMBRIDGE, *October 17, 1775.*

*My dear and ever-loving wife:—*

I received a letter from you this 17th of October and was informed that you were in good health, which gave

---

\* The name was generally spelled without the final e till early in the present century, when, through some freak of fashion, that letter was added.

me the greatest pleasure that I have had for some time. I have enjoyed a good state of health and trust these lines will find you in the same. I trust you will give yourself a contented mind and will not let the thoughts of my long absence be any trouble to you. It is uncertain when I shall come home, but I shall embrace the first opportunity. You have my heart with you always, although I am at a distance. You inform me that you talk of moving. I hope that you will get some place that will be convenient, for at present I have no thoughts of staying in the army this winter. I have nothing strange to write at present, but I expect there will be something before long. Pray remember me to all inquiring friends.

I remain your ever loving husband,

CALEB FOOT.

I should be glad to hear from you as oft as possible, and I shall improve all opportunities to write. I never have neglected one opportunity since we parted last. I have not seen Mr. Cox since I left Salem. I should have sent this before but I was disappointed of it.\*

---

Like most of his contemporaries he had had some experience at sea, and the first we hear of him, after his retirement from the army, is from a portion of half a sheet of paper, the upper part of which is torn away and lost, leaving only a few disconnected words. The remainder reads as follows :—

“The distance is 615 leagues.

“A journal of our intended voyage, by God’s assistance, in the good [illegible] Dolphin, taking our departure from Cape Cod, in the lat. of 42.12, and longitude of 68.55 W., being bound to Barbadoes, in the lat. of 12.58 N. and longitude of 58.50 W. The course from Cape Cod

---

\*There being no postal arrangements at that period directly between Cambridge and Salem.

to Barbadoes in S. 6. E. 5.30 E. ; distance 615 leagues.  
Departure or meridian distance 174 leagues.

CALEB FOOT, Chief Mate."

To this there is no date. The next we hear is from the following official document, showing that he had been promoted from the office of "Chief Mate" to that of "Master."

#### STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

These may certify that CALEB FOOT, Master of the schooner Lark, now in the harbor of Salem, and bound for Casco Bay, is hereby permitted to take on board the following articles, viz. : Ballast and Stores, and proceed from hence to Casco Bay as aforesaid. Given under my hand at Salem, this 12 day of July, Anno Domini, 1777.

WARWICK PALFRAY, Naval Officer.

---

Almost exactly a year afterward, namely, on the 10th of July, 1778, as we learn from his journal, he entered upon the privateer sloop Gates, commanded by Thomas Smith and "navigated" by thirty-six men. A short time afterward the Gates was captured by the British frigate Triton, and the crew were sent first to Quebec and thence to England where they were confined in Forton prison until the 14th of October, 1780, when the writer of the journal with several others succeeded in making their escape, finding their way at last to the city of Amsterdam, in Holland, at which port was lying the American ship of war South Carolina, on board of which they entered "as volunteers," with the expectation of leaving very soon for the United States; but the winter and other causes detained this ship in Holland until after the following July 4, 1781, which day, as the journal says, "was saluted in the Texel with forty guns and a full allowance of salt



junk." But the detention continued until the 25th day of August, when the South Carolina began her voyage in quest of prizes and for home. The voyage was a long and wearisome one, and the delays were exasperating to the still young man, whose failing health, broken by the hardships of sea and land service and wearisome imprisonment, made him impatient of his long enforced absence from wife and children and home. He arrived home at last, but the seeds of consumption were in him, and after a protracted period of invalidism he died, on the 19th of May, 1787, leaving his family in poverty. His burial is recorded among the interments of St. Peter's church. The century and more that has passed since his death leaves but little memory of his private life. But the puritanic turns of expression in his letters bear an impress of early culture in a religious family; and the endearing terms of address in his letters to his wife, indicate an affectionate disposition and habits of thought and speech. His youngest son, the Rev. John Foote, a clergyman of the most rigid puritanic faith, who long survived him, never hesitated to express it as a fact, that his father was "a pious man."

---

#### LETTERS FROM FORTON PRISON.

In passing from hand to hand, through this long stretch of years, most of the time but little valued or cared for, some of this series of letters, from camp and ship and prison, have doubtless been lost or destroyed; and very probably, considering the obstacles to intercommunication, arising from the war, the deficiency of postal arrangements of those days, and the desire of the ruling classes in England to annoy and disoblige the rebels, whom they regarded with both contempt and hatred, a large proportion of those written either to or from the prisoners never came

to hand. Dr. Franklin writes from Passy (near Paris), to Robert R. Livingston, in reference to the apparent delays in his correspondence with the home authorities : "It should be considered that if they (the American ministers to the French court) do not write as frequently as other ministers do to their respective courts, or if, when they write, their letters are not regularly received, the greater distance of the seat of war, and the extreme irregularity of conveyance may be the causes. Your affairs may sometimes suffer extremely from the distance, which, in time of war, may make it five or six months before the answer to a letter shall be received."

If this was the fact in the correspondence of the highest official personages, the difficulties must have been immeasurably greater in the correspondence of the poor prisoners.

---

The first of this imperfect series is the following, which is obviously a continuation of some that had preceded it.

FORTON PRISON.

*April the 13th yr 1779.*

I am sorry to inform you that you need not look for me till December or March next, although it may be my good fortune to be at home sooner. Please to remember me to all friends. I think myself happy that I may subscribe myself your ever loving and true husband,

CALEB FOOT.

Capt. Smith, Mr. Hines, Mr. Campton, Mr. Foster, Jacob Tucker, John Shaw, and Jonathan Tarent, are in the prison with myself. The rest of our sloop's crew, I know not what has become of them.

---

FORTON PRISON, *June the 30th, 1779.*

*My Dear and Most Affectionate Friend.* With pleasure I embrace the opportunity to write to you a line, to inquire

after your welfare, which I look upon as dear as my own, as I have not had the happiness to hear from you since we parted. But I trust by the blessing of God these lines will find you and our children in as good health as they leave me at the present writing. I have enjoyed a good state of health since I left home, although I have gone through many hardships and troubles. But my greatest trouble is my long absence from you. I trust that you will be provided for better than I can imagine. For my part I have not greatly suffered on account of provisions, but I have felt the want of clothing; but the weather is warm, and I live in hope of being exchanged by the fall of the year, as the cartel is coming to take one hundred and twenty out of this prison this time; and I trust she will clear this gaol next time, for there will be but one hundred and fifty left. But she is going to Plymouth for another load before she comes here again. As I was not committed to prison till the 17th of February, and we go out of prison according to our commitment, we can make ourselves considerably comfortable, considering ourselves as prisoners. But they committed us to gaol for diverse [a word is here missing] and high treason, and we are forced to receive his majesty's most gracious pardon before we can go out of this yard.

I would inform you and all friends that it is very healthy with the prisoners in this yard, and Capt. Smith, Joseph Kempton, Joseph Flecher, Mr. Foster, John Shaw, Jonathan Tarent, and all that belong to Salem, desire to be remembered to their friends, and I myself desire to be remembered to my friends, if I have any.

I must conclude, as I do not expect to hear from you till I return, which I trust will be in six or eight months, with the blessing of God.

I am with all respects your loving husband till death.

CALEB FOOT.

P. S. I had the happiness to hear that Mrs. Cox\* has got a young daughter, but I have not had the pleasure to

---

\* Mrs. Cox was Mercy Dedman, the wife of Francis Cox, and the sister of Hannah Haraden and of Mary Dedman Foote, wife of the writer of this letter.

hear from you. The news came by young Lander, who lately came to gaol.

I wrote one letter to you by Mr. Brattell, who formerly belonged to Boston, bearing date April the 4th, 1779. This letter is sent by Mr. Marton of Lynn, and I send one the same date, by Mr. Darmer of Salem.

Jacob Ramsdell, Abell Larance, Michell Smothers, David Lawes, left us at Quebeck gaol and went on board of a ship bound to Bilboa. Samuel Wellman was taken out of the frigate and sent to England in a merchantman and I have not heard from him since.

---

In reference to the great abuse, by the British government, referred to in the above letter, of treating the prisoners who had fallen into their hands as traitors, guilty of "high treason," Dr. Franklin writes to the Congress Committee of Foreign Affairs, as follows: "Our people were all committed for high treason." Again, in a subsequent letter, Dr. Franklin says: "The late act of Parliament, for exchanging American prisoners *as prisoners of war*, according to the law of nations, anything in their commitments notwithstanding, seems to me a renunciation of their pretensions to try our people as subjects guilty of high treason, and to be a kind of tacit acknowledgment of our independence."

---

FORTON PRISON, *June 30th, yr 1779.*

I think it my duty to write all opportunities to let you know my welfare, for I think it must give you some easement of mind to hear from me in my long absence. I am certain it would give me infinite pleasure to hear of your welfare, for it gives me the greatest concern, considering the situation that I left you in when we parted, and have not had the happiness to hear from you, nor do I expect to for I am certain that you must labor under great disadvantage in sending to me. But if you send a letter to



France and direct it to Forton Prison, near Portsmouth in Great Britain it may get to me if there is nothing in it concerning government. Letters have come here by the way of France from America in six weeks from the date.

I have sent you a letter on the same date of this by Mr. Marton of Linn, and this I send by favor of Mr. Darmer of Salem, so that if one miscarries I trust that the other will arrive safe to your hand and find you and yours in good health as by the blessing of God they leave me at this present writing. There are about six hundred prisoners in England, and there is a cartel appointed to exchange them to France as soon as possible. But I do not expect it will be my turn till late in the fall, for a great many of them have been here between two and three years. So no more at present, but I remain your ever loving husband till death.

CALEB FOOT.

FORTON PRISON NEAR PORTSMOUTH, IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*February the 24th, 1780.*

*Most Affectionate Friend*—I take this opportunity to write you a few lines to acquaint you of my welfare, which is very poor at present for here we lie in prison, in a languishing condition and upon very short allowance, surrounded by tyrants, and with no expectation of being redeemed at present, for we seem to be cast out, and forsaken by our country, and no one to grant us any relief in our distress; and many of our noble countrymen are sick and languishing for the want of things to support nature in this low estate of health; and many of them have gone to the shades of darkness. Some others have entered on board of his majesty's ships, to get clothes to cover their nakedness, which is to the shame of America.

We seem to have very poor accounts of the noble Dr. Franklin, who has neglected the great and important business of our redemption, the neglect of which, we are told, is his fault altogether. By what we learn we might have been exchanged long ago had he sent the agent's name with the passports. Many of my countrymen that had money



have made their escape, and I should have done the same if I had money or friends ; but for the want thereof I must lie in prison till the wars are over and not have the pleasure to receive one letter from home ; for I find by unhappy experience that friends in America are very scarce. It is very surprising that I cannot find one friend to write to me when some others have had letters from home in half the time that I have been a prisoner. This mystery is very dark to me, and I cannot account for it. No more at present. I trust, by the blessing of God, that these lines will find you in a better state of health than they leave me at this present writing. So I remain your loving husband.

CALEB FOOT.

Last week I received a letter from John Dedman, who is in Mill prison, near Plymouth. He was in good health, and I doubt not that he would be glad to be remembered to his friends. Captain Thomas Smith desires to be remembered to his father and mother and all friends, and has written to them at the same time of my writing. Mr. Jacob Tucker and Mr. Kempton are well and desire to be remembered to their friends. All the prisoners that belong to Salem are in good health at present.

---

It was very natural that the prisoners, worn and wearied with the confinement and hardships of their imprisonment, and heartsick and homesick with their enforced absence from home and friends, should be in a jealous and irritable frame of mind toward all who failed to come up to their hopes or expectations. Doctor Franklin probably did all that lay in his power for their relief. In a letter to Robert R. Livingston, dated "Passy, 25 June, 1782", he says : "I have long suffered with those poor brave men, who with so much public virtue have endured four or five years' hard imprisonment, rather than serve against their country. I have done all I could afford toward making their situation more comfortable ; but their numbers were so great that

I could do but little for each, and that very great villain Digges, defrauded them of between three and four hundred pounds, which he drew from me on their account."

In reference to the failure of the expected cartel, of which complaint is made in the preceding letter, Dr. Franklin writes to his English friend, David Hartley: "I am sorry you have had so much trouble in the affair of the prisoners. You have been deceived as well as I. No cartel ship has yet appeared; and it is now evident that the delay has been of design, to give more opportunity of seducing the men by promises and hardships to seek their liberty by engaging against their country; for we learn from those who have escaped, that there are persons continually employed in cajoling and menacing them; representing to them that we neglect them; that your [British] government is willing to exchange them, and that it is our fault if it is not done; that we shall be conquered, and they will be hanged, if they do not accept the gracious offer of being pardoned on condition of serving the king."

"Cartel," during a time of war, is an agreement between the belligerents for an exchange of prisoners, and the term is commonly applied to the vessel authorized to convey the exchanged prisoners.

---

FORTON PRISON, NEAR PORTSMOUTH, IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Aug. 21, 1780.*

I take this opportunity to write you a few lines, to let you know that I am in good health at present, and I trust that by the blessing of God these lines will find you and all whom it may concern enjoying the same blessing. I have nothing very remarkable to write at present; but I am sorry to inform you that I have no prospect of getting my liberty till the wars are over, if we do then, for everything appears very dark and gloomy on our side at present. There are one hundred and ninety of my dear

countrymen in this prison and about ninety or a hundred in Mill prison at Plymouth. And here we must lie, inclosed within these bars of iron and guarded by bloody tyrants; forsaken by our country and despised and insulted by the inhabitants of this place. But what can I say or what can I do to get my liberty? It is impossible for one without the help of some friend. It is almost impossible for a man to make his escape from this without the help of money to help him off the island; and if he is taken up again sometimes they will keep them on board of their ships-of-war, and if we are brought to the prison again we must lie forty days in the black hole and upon half allowance which is only two pounds of beef and one pint of peas for one week to live upon; and likewise put upon the back of the list and will not be exchanged until the last, if there should ever be any exchanged.

This is the eighth letter that I have wrote to you and never have had the happiness to receive one from you. Neither have I had the comfort to hear of your welfare, which is a little surprising when there hath so many letters come to this prison from Salem and Marblehead. There have ships come from Salem and the neighboring ports to France and Holland, which brought letters to this prison, which makes me think that you have certainly forgot me, or perhaps you may blame me for being so long absent. But I do assure you that it is not my will to be so long absent from you. It is out of my power to help what hard fortune has allotted for me.

I conclude at present by subscribing myself,

Your most obliged and most  
affectionate husband,

CALEB FOOT.

P. S. I would inform you that Captain Haraden\* was so kind as to send a gentleman whom he captured of late to redeem me, and I am under great obligations for his

---

\* Capt. Jonathan Haraden, one of the most gallant and successful privateersmen of our Revolutionary period, who stood in the relation of a brother-in-law to the writer of these letters, having married Hannah Dedman, the sister of Mary Dedman, who was the wife of Caleb Foot.

kindness. Mr. Scott came to the prison on the twenty-sixth of July, but he gave me no assistance nor have I heard from him since. Had he but helped me to the value of five guineas it would have done more towards my liberty than to send five hundred men, for the English will not let any of us go upon that condition, for their hearts are very bloody towards what few they have got under their command.

Pray be so kind as to write the first opportunity and be pleased to remember me to all friends. Captain Smith desires to be remembered to his friends and is in good health at present. Jacob Tucker, John Foster, Joseph Kempton and all that belong to Salem are in health and desire to be remembered to their friends and families.

---

Some letter must have given a detailed account of his escape from Forton prison. But none such is now to be found. The first reference to that important event in his history is in the following letter, somewhat enigmatical in its terms, as if to avoid endangering the friends who had aided and received him, in case it should fall into unfriendly hands :

LONDON, *October 18th, 1780.*

*Dear and loving wife:*

This, with my kind love, hoping it will find you, children and all friends in as good state of health as it leaves me in at present. I am happy to inform you that I have some prospect of setting my eyes once more on you, the object of my earthly enjoyments. I am, through the blessing of God and good friends, arrived thus far, without much difficulty. I arrived at this port the 16th ult., where I was received very kindly and am in hopes of leaving this soon. There is some difficulty in leaving, but by the goodness of God I am in hopes of getting off. If I should, I shall do my endeavor to get home as quick



as possible. I have nothing farther to add only that you would remember my kind love to all friends.

And subscribe myself,

Your ever loving and affectionate  
husband until death,

CALEB FOOT.

---

The following fragment of a letter, without date, is the only other reference to his escape from prison that I can find in the correspondence :—

*Dear Friend :—*

I write to you once more to let you know of my present welfare. I am in good health and made my escape from Forton last October, and came passenger on board the South Carolina last November, where I now remain and expect to sail very soon. But we have been divided so long that it is very uncertain [and here the letter breaks off.]

---

#### SEA-JOURNAL OF CALEB FOOT.

The original of the subjoined journal, in its worn and time-stained condition, was loaned at his request, to the late HON. BENJAMIN F. BROWNE, who was long engaged in researches connected with the nautical branch of our revolutionary history. He examined it carefully, making a copious summary of its contents, and urging that the journal should be printed in full, as illustrative of a phase of life at that period, of which we have not many records, and therefore worthy of publication. This summary, which was published in the *Salem Gazette*, in 1857, opened as follows :

"MR. EDITOR :—The few rough sheets of the journal of your honored grandfather contain more of interest than one would suppose from the outside appearances. I found



it to contain the names of three hundred and sixty-four American prisoners who had been committed to Forton Prison, in England, during the space of two years and eight months of the war of the Revolution. It also contains the names of the vessels to which the men had belonged at leaving the United States, while they were captured in prizes, with the names of the privateers to which they had belonged when the prize was captured. The exits from the prison are given, whether by exchange or of running away ; a very large number were of the latter."

---

The late JAMES KIMBALL, Esq., who like Dr. Browne, was one of the most intelligent and successful students of the nautical history of the revolutionary war, was also urgent for the publication of the journal and favored the writer of this notice with the following note :

*Salem, Oct. 24, 1879.*

"*Friend Foote:—*

Inclosed please find memoranda that may be of interest to your son. If in further examination I come across anything more I will with pleasure make a note of it.

Fraternally yours,

JAMES KIMBALL."

"Caleb Foote, Prizemaster, and W. Hines, Master's Mate, with 5 men, were committed to Forton Prison, England, February 19th, 1779.—(New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 33. p. 39.)"

This was accompanied with other memoranda, which were not applicable in this connection.

---

The universality of the draft upon the young blood of the seacoast in the naval warfare of the revolutionary period is indicated in the family references of the preceding letters, the husbands of two of the daughters of Capt.

William Dedman, (Caleb Foot and Francis Cox), and John Dedman, his son, having all been immured in British prisons, while Jonathan Haraden, the husband of the other daughter, was triumphantly sending prizes of British merchantmen into port.

Salem was, throughout the war, the principal privateering port of the country. In the "Historical Sketch of Salem," by Messrs. Chas. S. Osgood and H. M. Batchelder, it is stated that during the contest there were equipped and sent out from this port at least one hundred and fifty-eight vessels, manned by several thousand sailors, and mounting more than two thousand guns. The number of prizes taken by Salem vessels, during the revolution was about four hundred and forty-five. About fifty-four of the armed vessels from Salem were captured. The population of Salem in 1776 was 5,337.

Directly after the publication of Dr. Browne's letter I gave the journal, as a relic, to my son, the Rev. Henry W. Foote, who had a copy made of all the personal part of it, omitting only the general statistics referred to on a preceding page from Dr. Browne's summary. Since my son's death diligent search has been made for the original but it cannot be found. It seems as if it must have been lent to some sympathetic antiquary, and laid aside, forgotten. If this notice should recall it to the memory of the holder, its return will be thankfully welcomed. The copy, which follows these letters from the prison, is undoubtedly an accurate transcript.

---

*Salem, July 10<sup>th</sup>, 1778.*

This day I entered on board the [privateer] sloop Gates, bound on a cruise to the eastward, toward the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

At four P. M., we weighed anchor, and run as far as Cape Ann harbor, where we came to anchor at eight in the evening, and some of the people went on shore, and spent a good part of the night, and retired on board the sloop.

On Sunday, I went on shore, and Monday, at mid-day, I took a horse and went to Salem to take leave of my wife and family, and returned on board of the sloop Gates on Tuesday the thirteenth, and weighed anchor at three P. M., and went to sea. This sloop was commanded by Thomas Smith, and navigated by thirty-six men. Nothing remarkable happened to us till we got to the eastward of Halifax, when we saw a sail and gave chase, and came up with her at eight in the evening, when she struck to us. She proved to be the schooner Larke, who was taken by the British Hunter sloop-of-war. We manned her out and sent her to Salem. We proceeded on our voyage as far as Cape North, and in the evening we set out for the isle of Brian.

The next morning being thick of fog, we ran nigh the island. The first thing we saw, was a large ship to the leeward. She gave us chase, and we made five or six tacks to get to the windward of the island. But the ship overreached us and came up with us, and gave us seven shots, till at length we were obliged to strike to the Triton frigate of twenty-three guns.

On the twenty-ninth of July, 1778, they drove us on board the frigate, and down in the cable tier we must go, all in one deplorable condition to spend our days for a season. We spent our time here for the space of seven or eight weeks, and then were carried to Quebec and put in prison.

Our confinement is very close, our provisions are salt. Some of our crew entered on board of merchantmen,

bound to different parts of the globe ; but I thought it most expedient to wait for an exchange. As fortune would have it, on the 13<sup>th</sup> of October in the morning, Mr. Printess who was the person who had the care of us, came in the prison and ordered us to hold ourselves in readiness to go on board of ship the next morning. This struck us in great consternation, to think that we must go we knew not whither.

The day is dark on our side and no glimpse of light. Our thoughts flow through the universe as it were in an instant. We saw but one remedy for us,— that was to make our escape from the stronghold of our enemies, which we effected at seven in the evening, when six of us broke open the doors of iron and went down by a piece of mountain over the city walls about five and thirty feet in height. We thought ourselves in some measure clear from the fleet. We travelled up the river all that night, and being very faint and much fatigued with our journey, we retired to the bush at daylight. We had nothing to eat, except one loaf of bread, of which we took a small piece and laid ourselves down in the swamp till the next night and set out in search of a boat to cross the river of St. Lawrence. But to our great disappointment, we could not find any boat, and we travelled round the city till the sentinels hailed us, and we were obliged to retreat and could not answer our intended purpose. We spent this night in the greatest fatigue ; we could not cross the river and were obliged to flee for shelter in the bush at daylight.

By this time, our small loaf grew very small indeed. We now began to grow very faint, having little or nothing to support nature, and no prospect of getting over the river. I must now say that we are in a pitiful condition, indeed. One of our company has given out and returned to the city to give himself up as a prisoner again, and two

more of our young men are very much cast down and wish themselves in the prison again. But three of us are determined to get clear if possible. We lay in the woods till evening, when we set out to convoy these young men out of the bush, so that they find the city. But just as we came out of the woods, we heard three Indian whoops, and two large dogs were in pursuit of us, which obliged us to take to our scrapers, into a large valley, and coming out the other side, were enclosed by a number of the inhabitants who called to the soldiers, who came rushing upon us with great rapidity. Mr. Kempton was of mind to take clubs and fight; but their force being superior to ours, I thought it most expedient to surrender to them, which was agreed to.

This being a fine prize for six of the British troops, it being eight Spanish dollars per head, these fellows used us very well, and carried us safely into the city, where we arrived at about nine in the evening, when we were delivered up to Mr. Printess who was head Devil in the city over prisoners. He was very sulky and belched out great words. He soon called me one side and told me that if I would inform him who it was that assisted us in getting open the doors, that he would do all in his power to save us from further trouble. But he got but little satisfaction, for I told him that I had no assistant but myself, for I took the door off the hinges myself, and had no help from Mr. Bird the good captain. "Well," says old Printess, "do you know that it is a great crime to break one of His Majesty's locks?" I told him that I did not regard His Majesty nor his locks. What I was after was my liberty. "Wall, wall," says the old fellow, "sence you are so stubborn, you must go to your old place of confinement." I then thought myself very happy to get where I could take some rest and get some refreshment. After



refreshing ourselves, we turned in and slept very quietly till the next morning.

At nine in the morning, Mr. Printess came in the gaol, and ordered us to take our duds and follow him. He carried us to the Governor's, guarded by soldiers. He made but short stay and ordered us back to the prison. Then we thought ourselves very happy, to think we were likely to steer clear of the fleet. But to our great disappointment, at eleven o'clock, Mr. Printess came again, and took us from prison, and carried us on board the [illegible], who was agent for the fleet bound for Spithead in Great Britain.

We met with nothing remarkable on our passage. The wind was in our favor, which made our passage short, so that we arrived in Spit Head on the 28<sup>th</sup> of November, 1778.

We lay there for the space of ten days, till at last I was ordered on board the *Lenox*, who lay guard ship at Spit Head. But being disappointed, I must go to London in the ship. After a long passage and laying some time at the Downs, we arrived at Deadford [Deptford] on the 10<sup>th</sup> of December, where we lay for the space of fourteen days and repaired our ship, took in provisions and water in order to take in troops for Spit Head.

On the 25<sup>th</sup>, we unmoored from the chains, and dropped down the river and made fast alongside of an Indiaman. The next morning we proceeded down the river for Chatham. After lying at Gravesend some time, we proceeded, and on the 1<sup>st</sup> of January, 1779, we arrived at Black Stakes, where we were to take in the troops. We lay there till the 10<sup>th</sup> of January, when the soldiers came on board. It was the 59<sup>th</sup> regiment of Welsh volunteers. We rode out one gale of wind in the harbor, when one sloop sank at her anchors, and some others were driven on shore

very high. We soon after weighed anchor, and proceeded for Spit Head, where we arrived the last of January with the troops. We lay there some days for orders to disembark the troops. I spent some time in Portsmouth and Gosport, but met with no friends, and being afraid to make myself known, I desired the captain of the ship to let me go on board the *Lenox* guard ship in Spit Head, as a prisoner, that I might be committed to Forton, for there was a cartel taken up, and great prospect of being exchanged if I could effect my design, which I brought to bear on the 3<sup>d</sup> of February, 1779.

Our present situation is very disagreeable on board the guard ship, there being seven or eight hundred men on board the ship, and about twenty American prisoners, all crowded between the pump [illegible], on the starboard side, where we spent our time as agreeably as possible. But our patience being wore out, we were under the disagreeable necessity of writing to the High Admiral to commit us to one of His Majesty's gaols, that we might spend our lives in a more agreeable manner than we can on board of this ship, till the 17<sup>th</sup> of February, 1779.

But before I proceed, I must return to the river of St. Lawrence where I first saw the trouble ensuing. Surely this was a dark day to me as will plainly appear hereafter. As we were embarked and sent we knew not whither, the gloomy aspect overshadowed our minds,—our hearts sinking in our breasts. Our spirits sank, and dismal was our state in this critical moment. But we must submit to the hand of Providence, and fortune favored us in our passage which was short, but very tedious; for the hardships which we underwent are too much for my pen to express, I being naked for clothes and scarcely a dry day for the passage. But as I told you before, I passed those troubles and now am bound to prison near Gosport, called by the

name of Forton, where I arrived the 17<sup>th</sup> of Febrúary, 1779. This was like coming out of Hell and going into Paradise. This turn of fortune I thought was greatly in my favor ; but time wore out my patience. I spent much of my time in a most wandering manner. But seeing no hopes of being exchanged, at last my whole study was to make my escape from this place of murder, for so I must call it. I must not forget the cruel murder that was committed in this prison by one Patrick Spellman, upon the body of John Whight, of Philadelphia. This deed was committed by one of the most bloody villains in the world. He was supported by his bloody Captain, who hired the jury to swear to what they said, and so they carried the day and brought in the verdict as an accident. But the chief of the jury died soon after and are gone to give an account of their villainy.

Thus we spent our precious moments in this most disagreeable manner,—these bloody thieves often insulting us by words and deeds. Surely our case is to be pitied, but no redemption at present. We seem to be cast out by the Americans, despised by the Britons, insulted by those of lower class, and have not the happiness to hear from our friends.

I have now been six and twenty months from my family and never had the pleasure to hear from those who are dear to me. But it is needless to reflect on the hard fortune, but now must begin to think of making my escape from this place of confinement where I have been so long within those bars of iron in the strongholds of our enemies.

Thus I proceed to make my escape from this place of confinement, which after several attempts I effected on the 14<sup>th</sup> of October, 1780, to my great satisfaction ; for everything seemed in my favor on this blessed day when I left

my long confinement and found myself in Paradise in a few hours after.

*Saturday, October 14th, 1780.*

At 8 A. M. I left my country seat, in company with Mr. Dissmore, Mr. Rice and Mr. Atwood. We fled from the Valley of Destruction to the City of Refuge, where we spent but little time, and then we crossed the Gulf of Despair and arrived safely at the Promised Land, where we dined and spent the remainder of the day very agreeably, to think that we had passed thus far on our pilgrimage. On the 15th, at five o'clock in the morning, Mr. Dissmore took stage with me, and we arrived at the New Jerusalem at eight P. M., where we were received with joy, and happy were we to arrive safely at our port. We spent some days in the most agreeable manner. But there being something more than all this happiness to call our wandering minds, we must leave this new abode, and cross the water once more, for which we embarked on the 26th of October, on board of a small ship commanded by John Handy. We dropped down the river and nothing remarkable happened to us except head winds, which made our passage very tedious. But on the 3d of November fortune smiled in our favor, so that we arrived at Bremers haven, where we spent one night, and the next morning embarked for Rotterdam, where we arrived on Sunday, the 5th. We were very much abused by some of the lower class, but others received us very kindly.

We lodged in the city of Rotterdam, at Mr. Henry Ax-ford's, in Wine street, where we spent our time very agreeably till the 8th of November, when we took passage in one of the [illegible] for Amsterdam, where we arrived the 9th, and put up at the Sign of the Bible, kept by the widow McGrath in Wormer street, and there we met with

some of our friends from the same country, and we spent a few days here very agreeably.

The dark cloud which so long hung over our heads seems to give some appearance of light. But, alas ! the scene is changed, for the 19th we took passage in a lighter, and proceeded to the fleet, where we embarked on board the *So. Carolina*, on the 21st of November. And now my trouble begins afresh ;— the sun is darkened and the moon withholds her light. The cloud of trouble looks as black as Hell before our eyes. All the time of our embarking the promise we had was that the ship would sail by the 25th of December, 1780. But, alas, we find to our great sorrow, that words are but wind, and [illegible] Cove is our doom for the winter. Oh, cruel fortune ! When will you have done with me ? Will you strip me of all happiness ? Will you rob me of every precious moment ? Is there no pleasure to be had in this life ?

The 4th of July we celebrated the day of our independence with forty guns. We still lay at the Texel with our fleet, under expectation of sailing very soon, and nothing happened till the 4th of August when the French and English attempted to breed a mutiny on board the ship. But they being disappointed, one leader was flogged 135 lashes, one Frenchman was cut upon his arm very badly, and three swords were broke over them, till at last they were obliged to submit to the rules of the ship, and this ends the contest.

August 6th. We weighed anchor, and dropped down to the [illegible] where we lay till the 7th, and weighed again, and went over the bar and hove our main topsail to the mast, and waited for the fleet under our convoy. But as fortune would have it, on the 6th, one of our young lads, who was handing the foretop-gallant sail, fell from the yard, down in the larboard chains. He was taken up



for dead, but is yet alive, by the goodness of God. And so we remain still in the same condition, in hopes of seeing our friends once more.

August 7th, 1781. We weighed anchor and went over the bar, and came to anchor in 18 fathoms of water. On the eighth we hove up, and stretched off from the land, the wind to the southeast, fresh breeze. We stood off and on all that night, and the 9th we came to anchor at 5 P.M. It being very [illegible], we rested till the 10th, at 3 A.M., when all hands were called to quarters, seeing a large ship bearing down for us, which proved to be one of the Dutch fleet, very much disabled in the late action.

At 10 A. M. departed this life, Benjamin Woodman of Salem, with a malignant fever, after very short confinement.

We still lay at anchor off the [illegible], waiting for the fleet, and some passengers to come on board. We are losing a fine wind to the S. b. E.

Saturday 11th. This day we come upon allowance of water, at two quarts per day, and flattered with sailing very soon. Our present condition is very deplorable, and much more so when we reflect on our families whom we have been so long absent from,—absent from those whom we respect, their welfare as dear as our own. This we may call heart-breaking work to those who respect their families as they ought. There is nothing more destructive to the mind than to be cruising in these seas, beating off from a lee shore. We endanger our lives, expose our health, and are very desirous of sailing for the Continent. Some of our convoy left us, on account of our long delay, and the ship's company being very discontented, on the 23d all hands were called on the quarter deck, and the Commodore made a speech, and to our great satisfaction, Capt. Joyner was ordered to keep the ship her true course,

to go north about. We spoke with two Danish vessels, and one sloop from Scotland, which we burnt.

On the 29th we made the Fair Island, but could not weather the [illegible] which obliged us to beat in those seas. On the 30th we made Shetland and Fowl [Faroe] Island, the weather being moderate, but the wind is against us at present. On the 1st of September we took our departure from the Shetland Islands. We proceeded till the 7th of September, when we fell in with a Liverpool privateer of 14 guns, commanded by Robert Joy. We took him in company, and proceeded to the westward, and nothing more remarkable at present.

On the 14th of Sept., 1781, we came upon 3 pints of water, and other provisions reduced.

On the 15th of Sept., 1781, at 8 P. M., orders were given to bear away for Spain, which is very reasonable to suppose that it must strike us all aback, when we were in the fairest prospect of seeing our friends once more. But now all our hopes are dead. Fortune still frowns against us and I am almost in despair. My spirits are sunken, my health is declining.

I remain in this state till the 22d of Sept., 1781, when we arrived in [illegible], about 4 miles from [illegible] where we met with two American vessels. We had promise from the Commodore to be discharged, if we could better ourselves, as our case is very deplorable. I see no remedy at present. But as our ship wanted repairs, we were permitted to go on shore, and eight or ten never came on board since. But it is my fortune to remain on board the ship, and I must make the best of the bargain although it seems to be bad. After these people did not come on board, the whole ship's company were refused to go on shore for some time. We rest ourselves till the 4th of October, 1781.

No remarkable adventure at present. The 6th, one of the French captains sent a large bone at one of the volunteers, and struck him in the head, and called him all to naught. This was done for driving his dog out of the berth; but I trust in God that we shall be able to be revenged on them some day or other.

Oct. 8th, 1781. I received eight Spanish mill dollars, and went on shore to buy small stores, and other things necessary for me.

Wednesday night at the hour of eleven, one of the officers came down and ordered us to prepare for action, for the Frenchmen were about to force them away from the ship, but being discovered in season, were prevented.

Sunday, 14th. Orders came down for us to arm ourselves and come on the deck. It was on account of the Frenchmen, who mutineered some time ago, and three of them were condemned to the galley for twenty-eight years. [Qu. days?]

Wednesday, 17th, 1781. Weighed anchor at 7 A. M., and went to sea, leaving fifty men on shore sick. Now I trust we are bound to America.

Thursday, 18th. Fair weather and fresh breezes. At 10 P. M. all hands were called to quarters. Seeing a large sail upon our starboard quarter, our ship being unfit for action, we hauled our wind and left her.

Saturday, 20th of Oct. This day took a brig from Newfoundland, bound to Cowes, laden with fish, commanded by ———. Lat. 38:20 N., long. 13:40 W.

Sunday, Oct. 21, 1781. Took the brig in tow, for she is a dull sailer.

Tuesday, Oct. 23d, 1781. Fair weather and light breeze; and three Frenchmen went to head quarters.

Friday, Oct. 26th, 1781. This day we saw three sails to the southward, at [illegible] of the brig, and gave chase,

but could not come up with them. At 6 P. M. hove to for the brig. Our ship is very sickly at present. We have a malignant fever amongst us, which carries off very soon. I was once in hopes of seeing my friends again, but now I am in despair as we run from one port to another, and our allowance is very short, of water, grog and provisions, which causes the heart to lament the hard fate of the South Carolina. I find it is but in vain to strive to get to the dearest wishes of my heart.

This day, 27th, at 6 A. M., made the Salvages. [illegible] which I am obliged to spend time in this, is not my fault for being so long on board, but my hard fortune in this cruel world. Trouble and afflictions I am not a stranger to. Sickness and death are no strangers on board the ship South Carolina.

Sunday, the 17th of November. We are in hopes of sailing very soon for some other port. But where we shall fetch, God knows. But I suppose to some distant island whence it is out of the power of man to get.

November 19th, 1781. Lying at Santa Cruz. I delivered to Josiah Arnold a quadrant, valued at thirty shillings, sterling.

The most remarkable adventure in this port, was that the prize which we brought into this Port was discharged, and the prize-masters taken out in a very abrupt manner. How she was disposed of we know not, but we see no use in taking prizes which are disposed of in this manner.

Saturday, Nov. 24th, 1781. We weighed anchor and went to sea, steering W. S. W., till we came upon the Line, and then our course was west.

Our ship remains very sickly, for there are not less than eighty men sick at the present time.

December 4th, 1781. This day Mr. Higgins, one of the volunteers, was confined to his cabin for refusing to



scrape the gundeck under his gun, or to order it done. Mr. Jacob Higgins came on board in the character of a gentleman, and has behaved as such ever since on board the South Carolina.

*December 8th, 1781.*

This evening the following wager was laid between John Coshing and Samuel Rice. The aforesaid Rice lays five guineas against twelve, that the ship South Carolina makes the Continent of America the first land that we see, and another wager of one guinea to three, that we make the continent in fifteen days from the date. We are now in latitude of 23 : 30 N., longitude 43 : 39 W., from the meridian of London.

December 13th, 1781. At W. by S. saw a sail, and gave chase all day and night. On the morning, at 8 A.M., gave over chase and stood to the W. by N.

December 14th, 1781. At about 12 M., one of our young men fell from the foretop-gallant yard arm, on the larboard side, and caught by the foretop-gallant yard, and fell from that to the foretopsail brace, and caught by it, and held on for some time, till he fell from that, and caught by the fore brace, where he held on till he was relieved by the ship's company, and received no wound of importance.

December 17th, 1781. We find ourselves in the latitude of 23 : 32 W., and longitude of 67 : 15 W. Nothing more remarkable than what is passed before.

From the 17th to the 20th we passed through many droll manœuvres.

On the 20th of December, 1781, a Spaniard fell from the fore yard into the sea. We hove about, and took him in without much hurt.

December 23d, 1781. At 10 A. M., there was a cry of fire. I soon perceived it to be in the steward's room,



which was in a flame, by the liquor taking fire from a candle through the neglect of Mr. Powers. But the fire was soon extinguished with water, which saved the ship from blowing up.

On the 24th, we fell in with the reefs on the north side of Abacco. And seeing our danger, we hauled to the eastward and got out of this dangerous navigation.

25th or Christmas Day. Salt beef and the devil for dinner on board the South Carolina.

December 27th, 1781. We made a large fleet of forty sail. We stood off until the 28th and had a heavy gale that night. The next morning the gale abated, and we saw the fleet to the windward, and one sail to the leeward, to which we gave chase. But our maintopsail being split we come upon her very slowly. We are in sight of the land upon the coast of Carolina.

December 29th, 1781. We still cruise off Charleston Bar, and in sight of the fleet. But declining speaking with them, our situation is now more deplorable than ever for we are debarred from all light, and live in utter darkness, and what we call a scene of misery and distress.

December 31st, 1781. Being weary of cruising, they bore away to the Eastward.

January 1st, 1782. God send us a happy year, and deliver us from slavery, and especially from the South Carolina, the worst of hells.

We bore away for the Hanover, and started to the eastward and southward, till the 4th of January, 1782, when we made the Isle of Abaco, in latitude  $26^{\circ}$  north. We stood out and made the Keys on the Grand Bahama Bank where we stood off and on till the morning of the 5th of January, at 10 A. M., made the Keys called Isaac Keys. We wore ship about ten times last night.

About three days since, there was a man found dead in

the ship, whom we judged to have been dead about ten days, and they hove him overboard without ceremony.

Monday, the 7th, 1782. At 2 A. M., saw a fleet close on board. We called all hands to quarters, and spoke with them. They proved to be a fleet from Jamaica, and we took them all, which were five in number. Three were armed ships of twelve and eighteen guns. We brought them to at sun-rising under our lee, and at 10 A. M., they were all manned, and stood with us for the Havana.

At 4 P. M., a man fell overboard, on board one of our prizes. Mr. ——— jumped over to save him, but could not. Another man jumped over to save them; but all in vain. The ship wore as soon as possible, and we bore away, seeing they were in distress. But they were in the sea for the space of three quarters of an hour before we gave them relief; but had the good luck to save them all three. And so ends the first Monday in the year.

Tuesday, the 8th. The fleet is all in sight.

Friday 11th 1782. We made the Island of Cuba and the Matanzas. Bore S. E., distance 10 leagues.

Saturday, 12th. We run down and made the Havana, and hove to for the fleet to come up, and in the meantime we spoke a schooner from New London, and she informed us that Cornwallis was taken by the Americans, and all his army; and that Gen. Green had laid siege to Charleston, in South Carolina.

January 17th, 1782. This day I had my discharge from the South Carolina, after being on board fourteen months.

---

In a supplementary journal sheet, Mr. Foot states that "the South Carolina mounted forty guns, twenty-eight

36-pounders on the main deck, and 12 12-pounders on the quarter deck and forecastle, navigated by 540 men, mostly French, John Joyners, Esq., Captain, under the direction of Alexander Gillion, Esq., Commodore."

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register for January, 1875, page 24, has the following note: "In a letter to Robert Morris, October 10, 1783, John Paul Jones says he "received orders to proceed to Europe, to command the great frigate building at Amsterdam, for the U. S., then called the Indian, and since the South Carolina."

In a letter to Robert R. Livingston, Dr. Franklin says "I suppose the minister from this court (France) will acquaint Congress with the king's sentiments respecting the very handsome present of a ship of the line. People in general here are much pleased with it."

The following further information is taken from notes furnished by Mr. James Kimball.

["From a New York paper.] Ship South Carolina, 44 guns, 500 men, from Philadelphia for Europe, with two vessels under convoy, were all taken by three British ships, and sent into New York, arriving on the 24th of December, 1782."

New York was then in possession of the British army.

"The South Carolina sailed from Philadelphia, Sept. 12, 1782, John Joyner, Esq., commander, and was taken, outside of the Capes, by the British ship Diomedé, 44 guns, the Astrea and the Quebec being in company."

"Cooper's Naval History says:—The South Carolina was strictly the property of France, and was loaned to the State of South Carolina for three years, on condition that the State would insure her, sail her at its own expense, and render to her owners one quarter of the proceeds of all prizes. On one of her cruises she captured *ten* prizes."

---

## HOWARD ON THE CONDITION OF FORTON PRISON.

In the History of Prisons, by the celebrated English philanthropist, John Howard, 4th edition, published in London, 1792, the great prison reformer says :

"In a prison not very convenient at Forton, near Gosport,\* there were a hundred and twenty-seven French prisoners, March 2, 1779. On that day the meat was very bad, and had been killed, as the butcher's servant said, that morning : but it was returned, and Mr. Neuham the agent procured them good meat instead of it. Most of the six-pound loaves wanted weight. I saw the bread weighed for 142 prisoners, and observed a deficiency of three pounds. The straw, by long use, was turned to dust in the mattresses, and many of them here, and at other places, had been emptied to clear them of vermin.

On the prisoners complaining that the bread was too light and the meat bad, I referred them to the ninth article of the regulations, by which they are directed to apply to the agent, and (if not redressed) to the commissioners. One of them pertinently replied, 'How is that possible, when every letter is examined by the agent?'

At my visit Nov. 6, 1782, I found there was no separation of the Americans from other prisoners of war, and they had the same allowance of bread, viz. : one pound and a half each. There were 154 French, 34 Dutch, and 133 Americans. Of these 12 French, 25 Dutch and 9 Americans were in the hospital. The wards were not clean. No regulations hung up. I weighed several of the 6 lb. loaves, and they all wanted some ounces of weight.

The American prisoners then had an allowance from the States, paid by order of Dr. Franklin. I found a gentleman of Portsmouth distributing this allowance. From Lady-day to Michaelmas, officers received one shilling a week, and seamen sixpence : and from Michaelmas to Lady-

---

\*Gosport is separated from Portsmouth by Portsmouth harbor, very much as East Boston is separated from Boston proper.

day, officers two shillings and seamen one shilling per week. American officers were not on parole like other officers.

The Americans were equally well accommodated at Forton, near Gosport, where I found 251, March 2, 1779.

The table of regulations was almost the same as that for the French prisoners. The principal difference was, that in the victualling table, the bread allowance was then only 1 lb. a day. The meagre day was Saturday; and against the weekly article of two pints of pease, was added, 'or greens in lieu.' The regulation Art. 5, is well worth copying. 'As water and tubs for washing their linen and cloaths will be allowed, the prisoners are advised to keep their persons as clean as possible, it being very conducive to health.' "

---

At last, on the 3d day of September, 1782, a treaty of peace between England and the United States was signed at Versailles, and on the same day and at the same place a treaty of peace between France and England was signed. The treaty with the United States was ratified by the King of England, on the ninth of April following. With this act terminated the seven years' war of independence, and the United States of America took their place in the family of nations.



## MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPARHAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 58.]

**308 George King Sparhawk**, a son of John and Abigail (King) Sparhawk, married Abigail Humphreys, daughter of Hon. Daniel and Mary (King) Humphreys, in June, 1794.

631 Jane, b. 1795; d. unm. Aug. 5, 1834.

632 John, b. 1797; d. unm. Nov. 18, 1821.

633 George, b. 1800; m. Miss Jane Campbell, Oct. 20, 1838; d. Nov. 21, 1857.

634 Margaret, b. March 20, 1802; m. Hon. Mark Wentworth Pierce, Feb. 14, 1842; d. s. p., Oct. 4, 1844.

635 Daniel, b. 1804; m. Eunice G. Treadwell, July, 1833; d. May 22, 1859.

636 Andrew, b. 1806; m. Martha A. Phelps; d. Dec., 1864.

637 Susan, b. Oct. 3, 1808; d. unm.

638 Catherine, b. Jan. 16, 1810; d. unm. Feb. 13, 1867.

639 Charles, b. April 20, 1812; m. Sarah F. Odell, Dec. 23, 1858; d. s. p.

640 David Humphreys, b. Nov., 1815; m. Catherine W. Stone.

641 Mary P., b. Jan. 20, 1820; m. N. F. Barnes.

Mrs. Abigail H. Sparhawk died in Conway, N. H., Feb. 4, 1856, aged 85.

**311 Samuel Sparhawk**, a son of John and Abigail (King) Sparhawk, married Miss Elizabeth McKinstry, 1803, daughter of Dr. Wm. and Priscilla (Leonard) McKinstry.

642 Oliver, b. 1805; m. Sarah Coffin, *s. p.*; d. ———.

643 Thomas, b. 1807; m. Elizabeth Campbell, 1837; d. ———.

644 Elizabeth, b. 1809; m. Edward Winslow, *s. p.*

Samuel Sparhawk was secretary of state in New Hampshire in 1803, and a presidential elector in New Hampshire in 1829.

**317 John Sparhawk Appleton**, a son of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Mary Lander, daughter of Peter and Rebecca (Brown) Lander, April 20, 1807.

645 John, b. Jan. 9, 1809; m. Elizabeth M. Messer, May 22, 1831.

646 Mary Lander, b. Nov. 10, 1810; d. Jan. 2, 1812.

647 Peter Lander, b. Jan. 14, 1813; d. May 8, 1817.

Mrs. Mary L. Appleton died July 28, 1838.

**318 Margaret Appleton**, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Willard Peele, May 12, 1800.

648 Jane Appleton, b. Mar. 31, 1802; m. Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, Nov. 6, 1822; d. Dec. 19, 1837.

649 Margaret Mason, b. May 28, 1803; m. Hon. S. C. Phillips, Sept. 3, 1838; d. July 15, 1883.

650 J. Willard, b. May 26, 1804; m. Sarah Ann Silsbee, Mar. 19, 1846; d. Sept. 29, 1871.

651 Catherine S., b. Apr. 9, 1814; m. Abel Nichols, Sept. 29, 1838; d. Mar. 3, 1839.

Willard Peele died June 13, 1835.

**319 Nathaniel Appleton**, a son of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Lander) Ward, Oct. 19, 1803.

652 Elizabeth Ward, b. July 10, 1804; m. Eben Putnam, Sept. 25, 1827; d. April 27, 1887.

653 William Ward, b. Aug. 27, 1806; d. 1838.

654 Sarah Ward, b. June 5, 1810; d. Dec., 1810.

655 Henry, b. July 12, 1811; d. June 18, 1832.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Appleton died April 23, 1819.

**321 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk**, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Sparhawk, married Hon. William Jarvis, March 8, 1808.

656 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk, b. May 21, 1809; m. Hon. Hampden Cutts, Sept. 9, 1829; d. April 12, 1879.

657 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. Feb. 22, 1811; m. Hon. D. E. Wheeler, Feb. 14, 1833; d. July, 1848.

Mrs. Mary P. S. Jarvis died in 1811 and was buried in Haverhill, Mass.

Hon. Wm. Jarvis married, second, Miss Anne Bailey Bartlett, a cousin of his first wife. He died in Weathersfield, Vermont, Oct. 21, 1859, in his eighty-ninth year. His oldest daughter, Mrs. M. P. S. Cutts, wrote of his life under the title "Life and Times of Wm. Jarvis," to which we have several times referred.

**322 Elizabeth Royall Sparhawk**, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Royall) Sparhawk, married Rev. Henry Hutton, M.A., Rector of Beaumont, Essex, England.

658 Charles Henry, b. 1794; Rev. D.D., educated at Charter House and Baliol College, Oxford (B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819, D.D. 1843), Rector of Great Houghton, 1844, Fellow of Magdalen College, 1816-1844; d. ———.

659 Henry, jr., b. 1797; m. Elizabeth Sophia Beevor, only daughter of Rev. Aug. Beevor, 1823. Educated at Charter House and Baliol College (B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823), Rector of Filleigh Cum, East Buckland, 1833; d. ———.

660 Mary Anne, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Walford, M.A., of Hatfield Place, near Witham, Essex; d. ———.

661 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Moreton, 1814; d. ———.

662 Anne, b. ———.

663 Harriet, b. ———; m. Rev. D. Drummond, 1829; d. ———.

664 Louise, b. ———; m. Arch Deacon Parry, 1824; d. ———.

665 William Pepperrell, b. ———; m. Ellen Porter; d. ———.

666 Thomas Palmer, b. ———; m. Mary Drummond; d. ———.

667 Frances, b. ———; d. unkm.

**324 Harriott Pepperrell Sparhawk**, daughter of

William and Elizabeth (Royall) Sparhawk, married Charles Thomas Hudson (Lord Palmer), July 14, 1802.

668 Louisa Catherine, b. ———; d. unm., 1868.

669 Mary Anne, b. ———.

670 Caroline, b. ———; m. Rev. C. J. Abraham; d. June 16, 1877.

671 George Joseph, b. 1811; m. E. E. Holford, Feb. 26, 1836; d. 1866.

672 Charles Archdale, b. Oct. 1, 1813; m. Julia Simpson, Feb. 27, 1838; d. 1860.

673 William Henry, b. 1816; d. 1824.

Sir Charles Palmer died April 27, 1827. Harriott Pepperrell, his widow, died Jan. 2, 1848.

The descendants of the Frosts, Coopers, Danas, Francis and Goves, recorded from 325 to 420, are so scattered that the author has made no attempt to carry them further, as this record is only a brief one at best. Such as are in print are to be found in the excellent "History of Cambridge, Mass.," by Paige, to whom the author is indebted for matter already recorded. Where the lines of descent are carried further than those of the above-mentioned families it is due to peculiar facilities afforded the author by representatives of their respective branches, who, having heard of this brief sketch, have offered assistance.

**423 Elizabeth Russell**, daughter of Dr. Charles and Elizabeth (Vassall) Russell, married Charles Furlong De-gen of Leghorn, June 12, 1797.

674 Charles Russell, b. ———; m. Maria Kittredge, s. p.

675 Elizabeth, b. ———; d. unm.

676 Royall, b. ———; d. unm.

677 George, b. ———; d. unm.

678 Grace, b. ———; m. Dr. Suter, U. S. A.

679 Laura, b. ———; m. Thos. Shankland.

680 Matilda, b. ———; m. Rev. Jas. H. Tyng.

681 Emma, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Purviance.

682 Elvira, b. ———; m. John Soley.

683 Henry, b. ———; m. Eliza Adams.

**425 Rebecca Russell**, daughter of Dr. Charles and Elizabeth (Vassall) Russell, married David Pearce, Nov. 7, 1793.

684 Chas. Russell, b. ———; m. E. Sumner.

685 David (jr.), b. ———; d. unm.

686 Catherine Russell, b. ———; m. Com. David Geisinger,  
U. S. N.

687 Harriet Rebecca, b. ———; m. R. Lawrence.

688 Helen, b. ———; m. F. W. Ostrander, M.D.

David Pearce was born in Gloucester, Mass., Jan. 18, 1776. He graduated from Harvard University and died in Boston, May, 1807.

Mrs. Rebecca (Russell) Pearce married, second, Mr. Joseph Ruggles in 1813.

**430 Elizabeth Russell**, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Henley) Russell, born Aug. 17, 1779; married John Langdon Sullivan, Oct. 12, 1797.

689 Thomas Russell, b. Feb. 13, 1799; m. Charlotte Blake; d. Dec. 23, 1862.

690 Elizabeth, b. ———.

691 Emily, b. ———.

Mrs. E. R. Sullivan died April 16, 1854. John Langdon Sullivan (born April 9, 1777), died Feb. 10, 1865.

**431 Sarah Russell**, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Seaver) Russell, born Dec. 1, 1786, married Richard Sullivan May 22, 1804.

692 Elizabeth Lowell, b. 1805; d. 1833.

693 Sarah Seaver, b. 1808; m. Stephen Perkins; d. 1834.

694 Anna Cabot, b. ———; m. F. Cunningham.

695 Richard, jr., b. 1814; d. 1815.

696 Mary Russell, b. 1816; d. 1828.

697 Richard, jr., b. ———; m. H. Gardner.

698 Francis William, b. 1821; d. 1824.

699 James, b. 1829; d. 1867.

Richard Sullivan, sr., died in Cambridge, Dec. 11, 1861.



**438 Rebecca Tyng Henley**, daughter of Samuel and Katherine (Russell) Henley, married John Soley, Nov. 28, 1804.

700 John, jr., b. ———; m. Elvira Degen (see 682).

701 Catherine Henley, b. ———.

702 Mary Russell, b. ———.

703 Hannah, b. ———.

704 James Russell, b. ———.

**440 Rebecca Russell Lowell**, daughter of John and Rebecca (Russell) Lowell, married S. P. Gardner, Sept. 19, 1797.

705 Elizabeth Pickering, b. March 11, 1799; m. John C. Gray, May 30, 1820; d. June 8, 1879.

706 Mary Lowell, b. Jan. 12, 1802; m. Fr. Cabot Lowell, Jan. 11, 1826; d. July 24, 1884.

707 John Lowell, b. Feb. 8, 1804; H. C. 1821; m. C. E. Peabody, Oct. 4, 1826; d. July 24, 1884.

708 Sarah Russell, b. Sept. 20, 1807; m. Horace Gray, July 3, 1837.

709 George, b. Sept. 15, 1809; m. H. M. Read, Oct. 18, 1838.

710 Francis Lowell, b. Dec. 28, 1811; d. July, 1812.

Samuel P. Gardner was born May 14, 1767; died Dec. 18, 1843, aged 76.

Rebecca R. L. Gardner was born May 17, 1779; died May 11, 1853.

**441 Rev. Charles Lowell**, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Lowell, married Harriet Brackett Spence, daughter of Keith and Mary Traill Spence, Oct. 2, 1806.

711 Chas. Russell, b. Oct. 30, 1807; m. A. C. Jackson; d. June 23, 1870.

712 Rebecca Russell, b. Jan. 17, 1809; d. unm.

713 Mary Traill Spence, b. Dec. 3, 1810; m. S. R. Putnam, Apr. 25, 1832.

714 Wm. Keith, b. Sept. 23, 1813; d. Feb. 12, 1823.

715 Robert Traill, b. Oct. 8, 1816; m. M. Duane.

716 James Russell, b. Feb. 22, 1819; m. M. White.

Rev. Charles Lowell's life has been so graphically pictured by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam, to which we have already referred, that we will not attempt in our brief record to give more than an outline. He was born on August 15, 1782, in Boston, Mass. He received his first education at the grammar school in Roxbury, where his parents were then living. He entered Harvard College as a member of the sophomore class in 1797, having previously attended Phillips Academy in Andover, Mass. He took his degree on July 16, 1800. He studied law under his brother for one year at the desire of his father. Finding it distasteful, he was not opposed in his wish to enter the ministry. He completed his studies in Edinburgh and travelled extensively in Europe. His wife was a great-great-granddaughter of Robert and Mary (Hoel) Cutts of Kittery, Maine, through her mother. The account of his ministrations as clergyman can only be alluded to here. He was not only successful but well-beloved. All his children who have attained to years of maturity, have achieved distinction, the most notable being his youngest son James Russell Lowell, the famous poet, litterateur, statesman and orator.

On March 30, 1850, Mrs. Harriett B. S. Lowell was suddenly taken away from her family by death. She was much beloved, and it is said that her youngest son inherited his poetical talent from her. Mr. Lowell survived her eleven years, dying on January 10, 1861.

**442 Elizabeth Cutts Lowell**, daughter of Judge John and Rebecca Russell Lowell, married Warren Dutton, June 3, 1806.

717 John Lowell, b. ———; d. unm.

718 James Russell, b. ———; m. Sarah Ellen Hooper.

719 Francis Lowell, b. ———; d. unm.

[*To be continued.*]

## THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

THE following pages contain sketches of the history of the houses of Boxford, both of those now standing and of those known only in history. Concerning a number of old cellars to be found in the town little or nothing is known. The writer has gathered much information relative to the homes of Boxford and places it in this form that their history may not pass into oblivion.

### 1.

ROBERT GOULD CELLAR.—Robert Gould, who is said to have come from New Jersey and to have been born about 1795, built, about 1846, a small house in the woods about half a mile east of the residence of the late Isaac Hale. After living there about a year, his house was destroyed by fire, and he disappeared from the neighborhood.

### 2.

JOSEPH HOLDEN CELLAR.—The old Holden cellar, so called, in the Ridges, was covered by a dwelling a hundred years ago. Joseph Holden was living there in 1791. He was a brother of James Holden, who lived at No. 204 near the residence of Mr. James A. Elliott. The old house was set on fire and burned down about eighty-five years ago.

## 3.

RESIDENCE OF L. S. HOWE.—The residence of Mr. Leverett Saltonstall Howe was built by himself, on land bought of Isaac Hale, in 1849. Mr. Howe was from Linebrook Parish, Ipswich.

## 4.

RESIDENCE OF E. HOWE.—Mr. Edward Howe erected his house in 1844, on land bought of Isaac Hale. Mr. Howe is a brother of Mr. L. S. Howe (No. 3) and was also from Linebrook Parish. He married, for his first wife, Mary Ann, daughter of the late Gen. Solomon Lowe, in 1841, and at first resided in the house now owned and occupied by his brother, Mr. William A. Howe, at the village, opposite the post office (No. 104). Mrs. Howe died in 1842, and he exchanged houses with his brother William who then owned and occupied the present home of Mr. Daniel Bixby (No. 10). Upon his second marriage, in 1844, he erected his present residence and has since lived in it.

Mr. Howe began shoe-manufacturing in No. 104 at the village in 1838 and built the factory at his present residence in 1845. His son William Wallace Howe became a partner with him in 1876, and the firm name since that time has been "E. Howe & Son."

Prof. James Hamilton Howe, dean of the department of music in De Pauw University, Greencastle, Ind., is a son of Mr. Edward Howe, and was born in this house in 1856.

## 5.

RESIDENCE OF W. W. HOWE.—Isaac Hale built his shoe factory in 1859, and manufactured shoes for several years. In 1887, the building was purchased of John Hale, who then owned it, by Mr. William W. Howe (so

of Mr. Edward Howe of No. 4), who remodelled it into a very pleasant home. Since it was finished in 1888 he has resided in it.

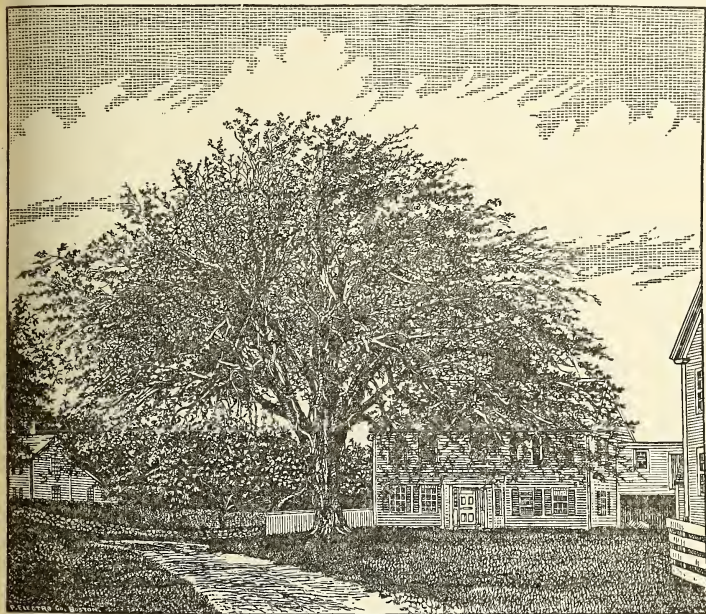
## 6.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. MARGARET HALE.—The land on which the house of Mrs. Isaac Hale now stands, for a considerable distance around, was two hundred years ago in the possession of Thomas Perley. He was a son of Allan and Susanna (Bokenson) Perley, the emigrant ancestors of the Perley family in America, was born in what is now Topsfield in 1641, and lived first in Rowley. Purchasing a large tract of land in Boxford of Richard Dole of Newbury, he built a house on the site now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Hale, about 1684, and afterward lived there. He died Sept. 24, 1709. He was an influential man, being one of the early representatives to the General Court and an incumbent of most of the town offices. He was the ancestor of the majority of the Perleys in America. His descendants have been prominently before the world, holding many offices of trust and honor, being teachers of morals, religion and science, practitioners of medicine, the law, etc. His wife was Lydia Peabody, daughter of Lieut. Francis Peabody, the holder of vast tracts of land in this section of New England.

Mr. Perley was succeeded on the homestead, by a devise in his will, by his son Thomas, who was born in 1668 and who resided with his father as long as the latter lived. He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Osgood of Andover, in 1695. She died in 1724, and Lieutenant Perley, as he was then called, married, second, Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Putnam of Salem village and mother of Gen. Israel Putnam, in 1727. The general was at this time about eight years of age, and as his mother was his guardian it is probable that he spent several years of his



minority in his step-father's home at this place. Boxford was a place he liked to visit, even after he became famous. Mr. Perley was a farmer of large means, a store-keeper and a public man. In the militia company of the town he became a captain, and in his public duties he represented the town in the halls of legislation in 1700, 1702,



RESIDENCE OF MRS. MARGARET HALE.

1703, 1707, 1709, 1718 and 1719. He died in 1745, at the age of seventy-seven, having been the father of eleven children. Among his descendants was Dr. William Putnam Richardson. In his will he divided his farm between his sons Thomas and Asa. Thomas had that part now known as the Cleaveland farm, and Asa's portion included the homestead.

Asa Perley took up his residence in the house in which

he was born (in 1716) and had always lived, after his marriage, in 1738, with Susanna Low of Essex. He was afterward married to Mrs. Apphia Porter of Danvers and to Mrs. Ruth Kimball of Bradford. In 1760, or about that date, he took the old house down and erected the mansion now standing. After completing the house and caring for the surroundings he set out a sapling elm, which has grown to be one of the largest and most beautiful elms in the state. Here Asa lived while passing through his distinguished career. For ten years he was a selectman; in 1771, 1772, 1780 and 1781, he was representative from Boxford to the General Court, and in 1775 — that noted year in the history of the nation — he was a member of the Provincial Congress. The records of this Congress show that in it he held prominent positions, and private papers in the possession of his descendants indicate that he was privy to those secret discussions and manœuvres that characterized the opening months of the American Revolution. It is a fact worthy of mention that seven of his sons fought in that struggle for independence. Major Perley, so called from his position in the militia, died at his home in April, 1806, at the age of nearly ninety. His widow survived him but fourteen days, and within a fortnight their aged remains were both laid to rest in mother earth. Among the descendants of Major Asa Perley are Prof. John Perley of the Maine Wesleyan Seminary and College, Rev. James E. Clark of Maine, Theodore Ingalls King, professor of music, Washington, D. C., and Hon. Dudley W. Adams, master of the National Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry.

At Mr. Perley's death, the place came into the possession of his son Samuel. Samuel was born in 1757, married Phebe Dresser of Rowley in 1798, and from that time resided with his aged parents and carried on the farm.

Little more than a year passed after the death of his parents, when, one day early in June, 1807, he cut himself with a scythe while mowing. From the effects of this wound he died on the eighteenth of the same month at the age of forty-nine. His widow was left in rather straitened circumstances, with three young children to provide for,—their ages being seven, four and three years. She did her duty nobly. She cultivated the farm, carried her produce to market, carefully husbanded that which was left to her care, and reared her children to honest and noble manhood. Her first born, the Hon. Ira Perley, chief justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire, and the most distinguished of the American Perleys, here at his mother's knee learned his first lessons; here by the light of the hearth fire pored over his first school books; here in this home grew in love for honesty and in integrity, developing manly character. Her second child inherited a feeble constitution and died at the age of twenty-five. The youngest child was Dr. Daniel Perley, who practised medicine in Georgetown and Lynn, and was the author of "Perley's Grammar." The children are all dead, the last, the doctor, dying in Lynn in 1879 of paralysis. Mrs. Perley carried on the farm until 1833, when it was sold to Israel and Isaac Hale. She afterward lived with her son Daniel in Georgetown and Lynn, and died in the latter place in 1850. Her remains lie by the side of those of her husband in Boxford and her epitaph, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait," is very expressive as she was a widow nearly half a century and had reached the age of four score and seven.

In 1835, Israel Hale sold his interest in the farm to his partner and brother Isaac Hale. Isaac, then twenty-one years old, lived upon the place from that time, his mother keeping house for him. In 1837, he married and till his

death in October, 1875, resided there. His widow still lives upon the place.

Mr. Isaac Hale was born in the old Hale house (No. 9) in 1814, and was son of Joseph and Martha (Friend) Hale. He had but one child, which was still-born.

## 7.

OLD HALE CELLAR.—There was an old cellar about two rods southeast of the little Hale house (No. 8), which was filled up some sixty years ago. A very old house stood there.

## 8.

LITTLE HALE HOUSE.—This house was built by Mr. John Hale in 1823 for a store, but was never used for that purpose. It was first occupied by Abraham Howe. The builder lived in it from 1825 to 1830. Mr. Hale then lived in Mrs. Perley's house (No. 6), 1830–1832, and carried on her farm. His house, during this time, was occupied by Jonathan Chapman and John Perley. Mr. Hale then moved back to his house and lived there from 1832 to 1834, when he bought and removed to his last residence (No. 42). The house has since been occupied by John Fegan, William Bly, John Sawyer, Samuel Shepherd (who used it as a shoe manufactory about a year), John G. Bailey (who resided there over twenty years), William Gunnison, Jacob Kent, Oliver B. Fogg, Jules Hould and Frank Laporte. It is now in the possession of Mr. Lewis D. Hale of Haverhill, who inherited it from John Hale.

## 9.

OLD HALE HOUSE.—This house was built by Joseph Hale about the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1749. He was a son of Joseph and Mary (Hovey) Hale, and was born in Boxford Sept. 14, 1727. His wife was



Sarah Jackson of Topsfield. They had six children : Sarah, the oldest, married John Platts of Bradford, and settled in Hollis, N. H., in the beginning of the Revolution ; Mary married Levi Goodridge, who was living at the Daniel Gould place, and settled in Westminster, Vt. ; Joseph died at the age of two years ; Hannah married Caleb Jackson of Rowley, and was the grandmother of Daniel and Luther Jackson of that town ; Joseph (second child of that name) settled on the old place ; and Mehitable married John Merrill of Rowley in 1786.

Joseph Hale, jr., married Martha Friend in October, 1796, and settled on his father's homestead. All of his children were born there. Among them were John, born 1801, who lived in Nos. 6, 8 and 42 ; Joseph, born 1805, who lived there and in No. 14 ; Isaac, born 1814, who lived in No. 6 ; Martha, who married and resided in Rowley ; and Israel, who lived in Stowe, Vt. Mr. Hale died in 1818, and the house and buildings descended to his son Joseph as his share of the estate. Widow Hale lived with her son Isaac at No. 6 from 1835 for several years, and then remarried and settled in New Hampshire.

The son Joseph lived on the old place until his removal to No. 14 in 1837, when he sold to his brother Isaac, who owned it as long as he lived (till 1875) and then it came into the possession of his brother John, who died possessed of it in 1888. Mr. Lewis D. Hale of Haverhill now owns it, having inherited it from John Hale, who was his grandfather. It has been a tenement house since 1837.

## 10.

RESIDENCE OF D. BIXBY.—This house was erected by Mr. William A. Howe in 1841. He resided in it until 1843, when he sold it to his brother Mr. Edward Howe and removed to his present residence at the village (No.



104). Mr. Edward Howe sold the place in the same year to Mr. Daniel Bixby, who has since owned and occupied it. Mr. Bixby was a son of Daniel and Sarah (Towne) Bixby, and was born in Topsfield in 1815.

## 11.

RESIDENCE OF J. P. CLEVELAND.—What is now the Cleveland farm was originally included in the Hale place, as it is now called. Capt. Thomas Perley lived in No. 6 and at his death, in 1745, devised this portion of his farm to his son Thomas. This son was born in 1705 and married, in 1731, his step-sister, Eunice Putnam, sister to General Israel, and probably soon after built his house where James P. Cleveland, Esq., resides. Mr. Perley died in 1795, aged ninety, having been a widower for eight years. He was a man of property, of prominence and influence. His oldest child, Huldah, married Joshua Cleaves of Beverly and removed to Bridgton, Me., when the town was first settled. Her daughter Huldah was the wife of Rev. Nathan Church, the first minister of Bridgton. Mr. Perley's next child, Rebecca, died, unmarried, in 1813, at the age of seventy-nine. She always lived in the east end of the house. His son Israel, being sent to New Brunswick by the governor of Massachusetts in 1761 on important business, settled at Maugerville, on the St. John river. He had a family of fourteen children, and among his descendants are Col. Charles Strange Perley of Buford, N. B., Hon. James Edwin Perley of Woodbridge, Cal., Hon. William Edward Perley of Blissville, N. B., and other distinguished men. His daughter Mary married Lieut. John Peabody of North Andover, and finally settled in Bridgton, Me. His son Oliver settled at Maugerville, N. B., in 1760, and his house is the oldest now standing in the town. The Hon. Moses Henry Perley of New Brunswick

was a grandson. His son Thomas lived in No. 24, and Enoch settled in Bridgton in the very earliest period of its history. He was a man of uncommon ability and prominence. Gen. John Perley of the Maine militia and Major Thomas Perley were his sons. Among his descendants are also Dr. Thomas F. Perley of Portland, Hon. Samuel Farnsworth Perley of Naples and Dr. George Putnam Perley. Aaron, the youngest son of Thomas Perley, resided upon the homestead.

Aaron Perley was married in 1786 to Mehitable Wood, who lived where the third-district schoolhouse now stands. He resided in the old house until 1818, when he moved it to where it now stands (see No. 12), and built on the original site the house now the residence of Mr. Cleaveland. Mr. Perley resided in his new house until his death which occurred in the winter of 1831-2. His wife died in 1853, at the age of ninety-one. Mr. Perley was wealthy, influential, and one of the two or three principal men in the town and parish. He had ten children; of whom Israel died in New Brunswick, leaving a son Augustus of New York city; John was for many years a shoe-dealer in Salem, where he died a few years since, for whom Perley Block was named, his residence having occupied the site; Enoch attended Exeter Phillips Academy in 1812, and died two years later; Rebecca died, unmarried, eight years ago at the homestead; Harriet married William N. Cleaveland, Esq., of Topsfield; and Thomas lived at home.

Capt. Thomas Perley carried on the farm after his father's death, until 1856, when he died at the age of fifty-eight, having never married.

His brother-in-law, Mr. Cleaveland, then moved to the place and there spent the remainder of his days. He died in 1872. His widow survived him about seven years, dying in 1879, at the age of seventy-five. Their son, Mr.

James Putnam Cleaveland, the present possessor, has resided on the place since his father's death.

## 12.

OLD AARON PERLEY HOUSE.—Aaron Perley moved this house to its present site from where the residence of James P. Cleaveland, Esq., stands, in 1818, when Mr. Perley built *that* house upon the old site. This house has always been owned in connection with the farm, and has been occupied by tenants, generally by those who have been employed upon the farm. See No. 11 for its earlier history. The chamber in this old house, that General Putnam used to occupy when he visited his sister, has been pointed out with much pride by an aged granddaughter of the builder, now deceased.

## 13.

RESIDENCE OF W. P. CLEAVELAND.—The residence of Mr. William Perley Cleaveland was built by Mr. John H. Potter of Topsfield for Mr. Cleaveland in 1858. Warwick Bodwell lived there two years, and Mr. Cleaveland boarded with him. Then the owner married and has since resided upon the place. He carried on the butchering business there more than a score of years. He was a son of Wm. N. Cleaveland, Esq., who resided in No. 11, and was born in Killingly, Conn.

## 14.

RESIDENCE OF T. P. KILLAM.—The old house that formerly occupied the site of Mr. T. Perley Killam's house was built by Nathaniel Perley about 1759. Mr. Perley was a son of Amos and Margaret (Cogswell) Perley and was born in 1735, it is supposed in the old house that once stood in the pasture owned by B. S. Barnes, Esq., situated near the Great Meadows. The house of

which we are writing was 24 x 40 feet, with two large rooms in front, and a large kitchen and two bedrooms in the rear. It was two stories in height, and had the old-fashioned, long, low back roof. The barn was quite large, 36 x 50. Here Mr. Perley reared his large family of nine children, and died in July, 1810, at the age of seventy-five. Here, in 1763, was born his son Nathaniel Perley, Esq., who was a gifted lawyer and a prominent member of the Kennebec bar in Maine. Here were born also his sons Amos, Jesse and Artemas Ward, the founders of three families. Lois, another child, married Benjamin Adams of Georgetown in 1798, and became the mother of Mrs. Col. Kimball and George W. Adams of Georgetown, and of the late Benjamin of Topsfield and Charles H. of Danvers, the deputy sheriff. Mehitable, another daughter of Mr. Perley, who died in 1835, left a legacy in her will toward building the present East Parish church.

Mr. Perley was known as "Cooper Nat," being a cooper by trade. His workshop stood over the old cellar in the same lot with the house and was built about 1760. Of this shop we will speak in No. 15.

After his death, Mr. Perley's son, Artemas Ward, resided upon the place until the buildings were burned to the ground in April, 1832. His son, the late Dea. Haskell Perley of Georgetown, has told the writer of several incidents of the house having caught fire. One, relating more particularly to himself, occurred before he was married, when he was at work for the season on a farm in Topsfield. He said he retired one night, but he could not sleep. A strong presentiment that something was wrong at home came over him. He tried to throw off the disagreeable feeling, but could not; and at length, just before midnight, he went to the stable, threw the saddle on one of the horses and seating himself upon it started toward home. When he came within sight of the house he

saw a light in one of the front rooms and thought something must be wrong for the family to be up at that time of the night. He felt convinced that his presentiment was not an illusion. On riding up in front of the windows he saw the room on fire. Jumping from his horse he went to the back room where the pails were kept, caught up two of them, went to the well and filled them with water and entering the burning room threw the water upon the fire. By repeating the application several times he entirely put it out. Doors were not locked in those days, else the fire would have been more serious. The few coals left in the fireplace when the family retired doubtless fell against the wooden fireboard, after a while setting it on fire, and but for the providential appearance of young Haskell the house must have been burned and perhaps the inmates themselves might have found a tomb then and there. Without disturbing the family, Haskell put up his horse, went into the house and to bed. The next morning the family were surprised to find him at home, but were amazed when he related to them their narrow escape from death.

After the house was burned Artemas removed to Topsfield, where he resided, except a short time when he was at Hampstead, N. H., till his death which occurred in 1862. Joseph Hale bought the farm of Mr. Perley about 1839, and building a small house (No. 15), where the old cooper shop used to stand, lived in it until he had erected the present house and barn in 1841-2. Hale disposed of the place in 1862, since which time it has been occupied by Tobias Reed, George T. Savory, William Dow, George B. Merrill, Walter R. Arrington and the present owner, Mr. Thomas P. Killam.

## 15.

JOSEPH HALE CELLAR.—The little house that used to stand on the corner near the site of the old fourth-dis-



triet schoolhouse was the cooper shop built by Nathaniel Perley about 1760. After his death in 1810, it was used as a tenement until it was so far decayed as to be unfit for use. The building was low studded, contained two rooms, had one chimney, in the middle, and a cellar. In 1814, Jacob Lofty lived there. He died there the next year. John Woodman, the blacksmith (who as well as Mr. Lofty, worked in the shop near by) lived there for about a year. This was about 1822. The building disappeared soon after. In 1840, Joseph Hale, who was born in No. 9 and who had purchased this farm of Artemas W. Perley, enlarged the cellar and erected over it a small house, about 12 x 16 feet. It contained but one room in front and a pantry and bedroom in the rear on the ground and was one story in height. Mr. Hale lived in this house about one year, until his new house, No. 14, was finished. After Mr. Hale's removal, the house was occupied by Jacob Knight, Hasket Bixby and George Smith. Mr. Smith was living there in 1844, when the house by some means caught on fire and was burned to the ground. The cellar has since remained uncovered.

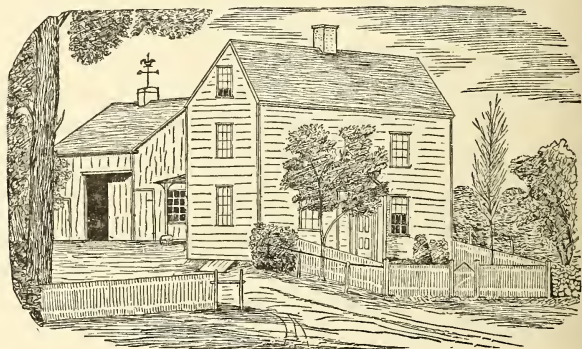
## 16.

**EZRA WILDES CELLAR.**—The house in which the family of Ezra Wildes lived during his service in the army of the Revolution stood over the old cellar which is situated some twenty-five rods west of the residence of Capt. John Peabody. Zebulon Wildes, father of Ezra, owned the house lot and probably lived in this house in 1750. A part of the house was taken down about 1776, and the rest removed to No. 18, afterward forming part of the old house there. The cellar has been uncovered since that time. Ezra afterward lived for a short time in No. 36. He was a fiddler, and was commonly known as "Fiddler Wildes."

From him perhaps his descendants in Georgetown inherited their musical gifts.

## 17.

**RESIDENCE OF JOHN PEABODY.**—Capt. John Peabody's house was built by Charles Perley about 1830. Mr. Perley was born at No. 18 in 1794, and was son of Amos Perley. He resided in his new house until about 1834, when he sold out to Mr. Peabody. Mr. Perley moved to his birthplace, and there died of consumption in October, 1837. His wife joined him the following February. They left



RESIDENCE OF JOHN PEABODY.

two young children. Mr. Peabody was born in No. 68 in 1806; married Henrietta Baker of South Georgetown in 1831; and resided for three years in No. 18, where was born his son John Perley Peabody, the veteran dry and fancy goods dealer of Salem. Mr. Peabody has resided at this place fifty-six years.

## 18.

**RESIDENCE OF HUMPHREY PERLEY.**—A house was built on the same site as the present residence of Mr. Humphrey Perley, probably by Josiah Bridges, a blacksmith, as early as 1710 and perhaps earlier. He was son of Ed-

nund Bridges, the immigrant from England, and was born about 1650. He married, first, Elizabeth Norton, and second, Ruth Greenslip, in Ipswich, where he at first lived, removing to Boxford just before 1680. For £50 he sold his homestead, consisting of ten acres of land (the same now included in the homestead) and dwelling house, barn, shop, well, etc., to Cornelius Balch of Boxford in 1713, and removed to Wenham.

Mr. Balch was from Topsfield and was a cooper by trade. He died in Boxford in 1740, and his widow Mary and son Cornelius Balch, jr., conveyed the place to Jacob Easty of Topsfield, to which place they removed.

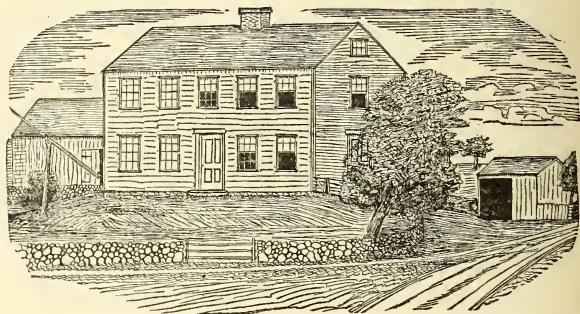
Mr. Easty was a husbandman and resided at this place until 1744, when he sold out to George Start of Topsfield for £87 10s.

Mr. Start was a tailor and probably lived there about six or eight years, when the place came into the possession of Capt. Francis Perley, who lived where Mr. De W. C. Mighill now resides (No. 74). Captain Perley's son Capt. William Perley, of Bunker Hill fame, was married March 26, 1761, and commenced housekeeping at this place. Here on Dec. 24 of the same year was born his son Rev. Humphrey Clark Perley, minister at Methuen and Beverly. When an old man, he often pointed this out as his birthplace.

By the will of Capt. Francis Perley, in 1765, this place came into the possession of his son Jacob. William moved to a house which he had just erected (No. 75), it being the present town almshouse. Jacob was born in 1751; married in 1775; became the owner of the house which stood over the Ezra Wildes cellar (No. 16); took down a part of the house; and, removing the remainder to the present site of this house, added it to it. It was thus made two stories in height, about thirty-two feet in length, with a

common pitch roof and fronting to the south. Jacob Perley removed to Reading in 1777, and thence to Byfield in 1779. Among his children, born in Byfield, were Hon. Jeremiah Perley, who married Mary Dummer, was a legal writer, and for many years a successful lawyer in Maine, and Putnam Perley, a deacon of the Byfield church. Jacob Perley died in 1832, at the age of eighty-one.

Mr. Perley sold this place March 28, 1786, for the sum of £220, to Amos Perley, jr., a son of Nathaniel Perley who lived in No. 14. Amos was the first born of nine children, and, marrying two years after the purchase of



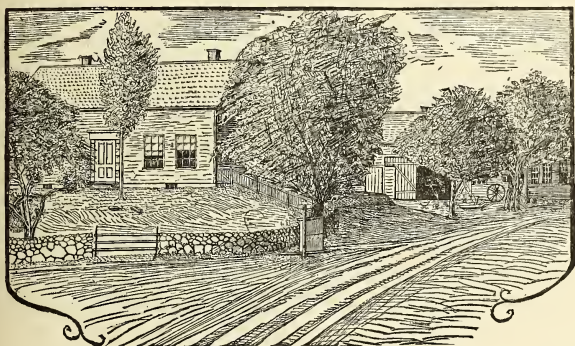
OLD AMOS PERLEY HOUSE.

this place, he settled upon it. Here his nine children were born, and here he resided until his death, which occurred Aug. 3, 1829, at the age of seventy. His widow (who was before his marriage to her the widow of Phineas Rundlett, who lived in No. 100, and whose maiden name was Kimball) married Capt. John Kimball of West Boxford three years after Mr. Perley's death, the place being afterward occupied by Capt. John Peabody till about 1834, and till 1838 by the family of Mr. Perley's son Charles. Of Mr. Perley's other children, Greenleaf died at Calcutta, when on an East India voyage; Nathaniel resided in Tops-



field and Danvers, and became a general in the state militia; Frederic was a grocer at Topsfield and a shoe manufacturer in Danvers, where he died very suddenly in 1879; and Amos Proctor, who was for many years a grocer at Danvers, of the firm of Perley & Currier.

The farm was sold Nov. 15, 1839, by the heirs of Amos Perley to Alpheus A. W. Lake of Charlestown. Mr. Lake let the house to his father Enos Lake, who died here, and to Daniel Boardman, Benjamin Symonds, Daniel



RESIDENCE OF HUMPHREY PERLEY.

Noyes, and an Indian family, who were addicted to the intemperate use of fire water.

Mr. Lake sold the place to John Perley of Ipswich, June 7, 1856, and by him it was deeded shortly after to the present owners. The old house was taken down in 1859, and the new one completed the following year.

The Perley Brothers began their carriage business there in November, 1873.

“It may be small and poor and lowly, yet  
 We love it always; memory may fill  
 Her chambers full, and time and care may chill  
 Our hearts, yet stands the dear old homestead set  
 In picture that we never can forget.” H. H.



## 19.

RESIDENCE OF ELBRIDGE PERLEY.—Mr. Elbridge Perley erected his house in the winter of 1889-90.

## 20.

RESIDENCE OF PROF. C. H. MOORE.—The summer residence of Charles Henry Moore, professor of art in Harvard College, was built by Samuel Goodale about 1830. Mr. Goodale was from New Hampshire. He married Nancy, sister of Daniel Boardman, now of Georgetown, but who lived for a while at No. 18. Mr. Goodale was a stone mason, and he worked at that trade and upon his land, residing in this house, until his death, which occurred in January, 1872, at the age of seventy-three. Mrs. Goodale died the November previous, at the age of sixty-five.

Mr. Goodale's executor sold the place, in the spring of 1873, to John T. Kennett of West Newbury. Mr. Kennett resided there until the spring of 1887, when he sold out to Professor Moore of Cambridge, who has remodelled and improved the house and since then has spent his summers there. Mr. Kennett removed to Georgetown, where he died the next year.

[*To be continued.*]

# A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from p. 80, Vol. XXVI.)

1838.	Oct.	31.	Child of John I. Emerton	21 mos
	Nov.	3.	— — — — —	
	"	7.	Child of James Bacheller	
	"	9.	Child of Alden Burrill	6 yrs
	"	14.	Mr. Mooney (carried to Charlestown)	
	"	15.	Mrs. Dorost	
	"	"	Child of R. T. Burrill	
	"	16.	Francis Tarbox	
	"	19.	Eliza Massey	21 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Bailey Goodridge, jr.	19 mos
	"	27.	Child of Sylvanus Blanchard	4 mos
	"	29.	Child of Otis Johnson	8 mos
	Dec.	5.	Child of James Allen	2½ days
	"	9.	Wife of Israel Perkins	
	"	"	Wife of Harris Nichols	
	"	22.	Children of Benj. Cox	Infants
	"	30.	Samuel Guilford	50 yrs

Number of deaths in Lynn in 1838 was 234.

Western ground	50 adults, 62 children, 13 infants	125
----------------	------------------------------------	-----

Eastern ground	25 " 50 " 7 "	82
----------------	---------------	----

Friends' and Dissenters ground	13 adults, 6 children, 3 infants	22
--------------------------------	----------------------------------	----

Alms House-yard	4 adults, 1 infant	5
-----------------	--------------------	---

---

234

Number of marriages in Lynn in 1838 was 93.

1839	Jan.	11.	Child of Doct. J. R. Pattin	Infant
	"	19.	Wife of Thomas Jacobs	38 yrs

1839.	Jan.	22.	Child of Samuel Cross	5 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Nahum Wetherbee	16 mos
	"	26.	Child of Alonzo Lewis	4 yrs
	"	27.	Child of Richard Tufts	8 mos
	"	30.	George Hudson	
	"	31.	Mrs. Wood	
	Feb.	1.	Wife of Benj. R. Sanborn	39 yrs
	"	4.	Daughter of Wm. Webster	5 yrs 8 mos
	"	6.	Mrs. — — — — —	
	"	9.	Son of Nathaniel Peck	3½ yrs
	"	10.	Child of Wm. Tuttle	5 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Wm. Alley	20 mos
	"	18.	Wife of Joseph S. Kidder	27 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Doct. J. Clark	2 weeks
	"	22.	Son of Stephen H. Gardiner	2 yrs 7 mos
	"	24.	Child of Rev. F. P. Tracy	7 mos
	Mch.	1.	James Aborn, jr.	33 yrs
	"	5.	Nathaniel Stephenson	50 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Allen Rhodes	
	"	26.	Mrs. Bulfinch	58 yrs
	"	29.	Child of Silas P. Boynton	
	"	30.	Mother of Jonathan Tuttle	77 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Lewis Baird	
	Apr.	4.	Henry Hallowell	84 yrs
	"	6.	Daughter of Mrs. Mary A. Cook	4 yrs
	"	7.	Child of Mr. Bosbey	
	"	13.	Child of Wm. Tuttle	7 yrs
	"	"	Child of John Allen	14 mos
	"	14.	Mother of Joseph Alley	
	"	"	Sarah Farrington	
	"	15.	Child of Lewis Baird	
	"	23.	Ezra Newhall	20 yrs
	"	"	Child of Hiram K. West	2 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Cyrus Houghton	3 yrs 7 mos
	"	"	Child of Ezra Hathorne	Infant
	May	3.	Horace Lakeman	
	"	7.	Mrs. Ward	
	"	13.	Child of George Martin	15 mos
	"	30.	Wife of Alonzo Lewis	36 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mr. Vickary	6 mos
	June	2.	Child of Micajah Cutler	5 mos
	"	4.	Mother of Micheson Attwill (carried to Marblehead)	
	"	5.	Child of Silas Fuller, jr.	13 mos
	"	9.	Child of E. H. Parker	Infant

1839.	June	9.	Mrs. — Sargent	
	"	11.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	18 mos
	"	21.	Mother of Saml. Curtis (carried to Boston)	61 yrs
	July	13.	Child of Daniel Tilton	17 mos
	"	16.	Mrs. Winn	90 yrs
	"	"	Rev. J. W. Downing (brought from Boston)	26 yrs
	"	20.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
	"	21.	Susan Bowler	
	"	30.	Miss Bowley	17 yrs
	"	"	Wife of Harris O. Chadwell	25 yrs
	Aug.	1.	Child of Andrew Steele	3 weeks
	"	"	Ebenezer Burrill	Very old
	"	3.	Child of George Hood	Infant
	"	7.	Child of Mr. Pettingill	Infant
	"	14.	Child of Elias Larrabee	4 weeks
	"	17.	Child of Stephen Grover	17 mos
	"	18.	Child of Edward Johnson	7 mos
	"	25.	Wife of Mr. Lakeman	29 yrs
	"	27.	Daughter of Charles B. Holmes	4 yrs 7 mos
	"	29.	Charles Newhall, jr.	32 yrs
	"	"	Child of Thomas Averill	7 mos
	Sept.	1.	Child of David Vickary	6 mos
	"	"	Child of Wm. Carver of Boston	9 mos
	"	7.	Brother of Hezekiah Chase	45 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	1 yr
	"	"	Daughter of Mrs. Eliz. Whitney	17 yrs
	"	26.	Child of Henry Nichols	10 mos
	"	"	Child of Mr. Prince	Infant
	"	27.	Child of Isaac O. Hudson	16 mos
	"	30.	John Mudge	
	Oct.	3.	Child of Samuel Gutterson	
	"	6.	Child of Mr. Cutler	Infant
	"	7.	John Skinner	
	"	9.	Joel Newhall	60 yrs
	"	"	Wm. Bruce	
	"	10.	Child of S. T. Huse	Infant
	"	11.	Mrs. Holder	70 yrs
	"	"	Child of Phillip Blaney	2 weeks
	"	12.	Child of Mark Shove	6 mos
	"	13.	Child of Thos. Stanley	2 mos
	"	14.	Mr. Peabody (Rev.)	
	"	16.	Mrs. Heffernan	31 yrs
	"	18.	Elizabeth Johnson	74 yrs
	"	"	Child of N. A. Breed	17 mos

1839.	Oct.	23.	Child of Nelson O. Newhall	
	"	24.	Child of Augustus Newhall	9 mos
	"	"	Child of A. Heffernan	2 weeks
	Nov.	4.	Child of A. Heffernan	6 yrs
	"	6.	Wife of Otis Burrill	28 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Samuel Bachelier	10 weeks
	"	17.	Child of Samuel Johnson	21 mos
	"	20.	Child of Samuel Johnson (son)	8 yrs
	"	28.	Child of John McCartha	Infant
	"	29.	Mother of Benj. Cox	75 yrs
	Dec.	8.	Dau. of Sarah P. Newhall	18 yrs
	"	10.	Dau. of Benj. H. Johnson	16 yrs
	"	17.	Mr. Hatch	
	"	"	Mr. ———	
	"	19.	Son of Josiah R. Clough	3½ yrs
	"	23.	Stephen R. Watts	31 yrs
	"	"	Child of Samuel Larrabee	Infant
	"	24.	Child of Thos. H. Atwill	22 mos
	"	29.	Mr. Lindsey.	
	"	30.	Adopted dau. of Nath'l Chase	6 yrs 4 mos

Number of Interments in the old or Westerly Burying Ground for  
 1839. Adults 44. Children 52. Infants 10. Total, 106.

1840.	Jan.	2.	Dau. of James Falls	7 yrs
	"	8.	Dau. of Joseph Ripley	10 yrs 8 mos
	"	10.	Mrs. Miriam Adams	43 yrs
	"	12.	Child of Abner Nourse (to Danvers)	2½ yrs
	"	16.	Wife of Larry Burne (to Charlestown)	29 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Abner Nourse (to Danvers)	4½ yrs
	"	23.	Son of Henry Newhall	4 mos
	"	27.	Child of H. B. Merrill	7 mos
	Feb.	8.	Son of Jonathan Mansfield	2½ yrs
	"	9.	Son of Thomas Downing	4 yrs
	"	14.	Son of Joseph Breed, jr.	20 yrs
	"	15.	Wife of Enos A. Breed	35 yrs
	"	"	Child of Thos. Downing	2½ yrs
	"	25.	Wife of Joseph Ripley	34 yrs
	"	"	Charles Taylor	4 yrs
	Mch.	7.	Child of George Palmer	
	"	10.	Rufus Mansfield	71 yrs
	"	17.	Son of Capt. James Wooley	1 yr. 11 mos
	"	18.	P. Torrence	
	"	22.	Child of Ezekiel Dodge	6 weeks
	"	24.	Child of Richard I. Burrill	2 yrs



1840.	Mch. 24.	Dau. of George Newhall of Dorchester	16 days
	,, 29.	Ezekiel Farrington	40 yrs
	Apl. 10.	Son of Edmund Mansfield	25 yrs
	" 21.	Mrs. Morse	38 yrs
	May 2.	Child of Lucian H. Davis	2½ mos.
	" "	Lydia A. Lathe	18 yrs
	" 14.	Wife of Isaiah H. Parrott	25 yrs
	" "	John Hudson	48 yrs
	" 19.	Wife of Edward V. Gilman	23 yrs
	" 22.	Widow Mary Moulton	83 yrs
	" 25.	Dau. of Rufus Newhall	42 yrs
	June 6.	Child of Sam'l McCormack	4 yrs 7 mos
	" 23.	James Miner	28 yrs
	" 27.	Nath'l Farrington	65 yrs
	July 15.	Mr. Coburn	
	" "	Child of James Ashcroft	16 mos
	" 24.	Wife of Israel Ward	
	" 25.	Henry Lewis	
	" 28.	Wife of Jacob Gray	43 yrs
	" 29.	Child of Joseph Driver	4 mos
	Aug. 5.	Elizabeth Sanford	62 yrs
	" 7.	Child of Augustus Haskell	8 mos
	" 25.	Hannah Newhall	80 yrs
	" "	Child of Nathan Wetherbee	
	" 28.	Child of Albert Whitney	5 weeks
	" 30.	Child of Philip Bessom	5 mos
	" 31.	Dau. of Nehemiah Johnson	8 mos
	Sept. 7.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	
	" 11.	Child of Micajah Cutler	8 mos
	" 17.	Child of Samuel Ireland	17 mos
	" 20.	—— Warren	17 yrs
	" 21.	Wife of True Moody (Black)	41 yrs
	" "	Child of True Moody "	6 yrs
	" 22.	Polly Mansfield	50 yrs
	" 25.	Child of Bradley Keys	15 mos
	" 27.	Child of Ezekiel Allen	
	" 28.	Child of Lydia Smith	5 weeks
	" "	Child of Nath'l Lear	5 yrs
	" 30.	Mary Tuttle	40 yrs
	" "	Paul B. Taylor	30 yrs
	Oct. 4.	Child of True Moody (Black)	2 yrs 4 mos
	" 13.	Child of Daniel Tilton	9 mos
	" 20.	Wife of Joseph L. Pratt	42 yrs
	" 23.	Joshua Bacheller	50 yrs

1840.	Oct.	28.	James Lewis	74 yrs
	"	"	Child of Isaac Burrill	Infant
	Nov.	3.	Mrs. Desire Bacheller	61 yrs
	"	6.	Mrs. Mary Babb	41 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Mrs. Hawkins	15 mos
	"	13.	Anna Mudge	65 yrs
	"	"	David Lindsey	35 yrs
	"	14.	William Bulfinch	
	"	15.	Child of John F. Cook	3 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Mr. Lapham	
	Dec.	8.	Wife of Jacob Skinner	44 yrs
	"	11.	Child of ———	6 mos
	"	17.	James Noble	22 yrs
	"	21.	Abram Stone	
	"	27.	Child of James Hudson	4 yrs
	"	29.	Joseph Newhall	42 yrs
	"	30.	Daniel Cross	40 yrs

Number of deaths in 1840 was 82.

1841.	Jan.	9.	Child of H. Taxbox	2½ yrs
	"	10.	Son of Wm. Walton	35 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Moses Yell	
	"	16.	Child of Increase N. Emerton	Infant
	"	19.	Mrs. Lydia Gowdey	55 yrs
	"	28.	Child of Thomas Barrett	14 days
	Feb.	3.	Mrs. Aborn	
	"	17.	Robert G. Lye	37 yrs
	"	18.	Andrews Breed	72 yrs
	"	21.	Aaron Tarbox	
	"	"	Child of James Nourse	Infant
	March	3.	Child of Capt. Holes (from Boston)	
	"	8.	Wife of Eliezer Parrott	68 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	
	"	12.	Child of Stephen Rhodes	5 weeks
	"	15.	Child of Thomas Rich	14 mos
	"	22.	Child of Moses Kelley	14 mos
	"	29.	Wife of David Taylor	32 yrs
	"	"	Mrs. Walden	
	April	4.	Son of Ezra Allen.	
	"	9.	—— ———	
	"	11.	Moses Tufts	37 yrs
	"	19.	Child of John Wormstead	6 mos
	"	20.	Mrs. Smith	63 yrs
	"	22.	T. Murphy.	

1841.	Apr.	22.	Son of Mrs. Stearns	22 yrs
	May	3.	Widow Mary Breed	65 yrs
	"	7.	Son of George Munroe	
	"	11.	Joseph Johnson	71 yrs
	"	15.	Miss Betsey Pratt	83 yrs
	"	24.	Child of Wm. Carver	16 mos
	"	25.	Larrey Burney	
	"	26.	Child of Charles Delnow	Infant
	June	1.	Mrs. Eliz. Tapley	53 yrs
	"	17.	Child of Joseph Speed	4 yrs
	"	19.	Mrs. Deane	63 yrs
	"	23.	Father of James Mullen	81 yrs
	"	29.	Benj. Burrill	
	July	2.	Child of Otis Johnson	Infant
	"	"	Child of Augustus Haskell	Infant
	"	3.	Saml. J. Hollis	30 yrs
	"	9.	Dau. of Ebenezer Hall	
	"	21.	Henry Hallowell	
	"	24.	Son of Mr. Butman	
	"	27.	Child of B. Proctor	Infant
	Aug.	4.	John Witt	72 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Ira Flanders	6 mos
	"	13.	James Aborn	12 yrs
	"	"	Child of Amos Walden	7 weeks
	"	16.	Child of Russell Carroll	10 mos
	"	18.	William Farrington	20 yrs
	"	20.	George Tarbox	
	"	28.	Eliza Hawkes	25 yrs
	"	"	Child of Nehemiah Berry	Infant
	Sept.	3.	Child of Alfred Chase	7 mos
	"	7.	Daughter of Mrs. Pamela Rhodes	16 yrs
	"	8.	Child of Henry Nichols	3½ yrs
	"	14.	Mrs. Sarah Farrington	67 yrs
	"	19.	Edward Blanchard	30 yrs
	"	22.	Child of James Ashcroft of Malden	
	"	25.	Child of Henry Wood	3 weeks
	"	27.	Child of Epps Rust	19 mos
	Oct.	1.	Child of David Taylor	7 mos
	"	5.	Wife of Joseph C. Jayne	
	"	"	Child of J. A. Thurston	
	"	9.	Child of Wm. Woodman	2 mos
	"	10.	Child of Mr. Dixon	2 yrs
	"	24.	Child of Daniel Lewis	9 yrs
	Nov.	1.	Miss Anna Breed	39 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Joshua Bacheller	22 yrs

1841.	Nov.	18.	Child of Samuel Donaldson	21 mos
	"	19.	Child of Mr. Hill	5 weeks
	Dec.	2.	Child of Wistley (Wesley ?) Ramsdell	Infant
	"	6.	Child of Joshua W. Bacheller	9 weeks
	"	8.	Daughter of Wm. Rhodes	13 yrs
	"	"	Child of Widow Cross	16 mos
	"	12.	Child of John Bowler	Infant
	"	24.	George Hathorne	
	"	28.	Child of Christopher Robinson	Infant
	"	"	Child of Edmund Waitt	Infant
1842.	Jan.	15.	Robert W. Trevitt, Esq.	54 yrs
	"	17.	Wife of George Harraden	28 yrs
	"	21.	Widow Susannah Massey	80 yrs
	"	31.	Child of — Barrett	Infant
	Feb.	2.	Child of Harvey Tarbox	Infant
	"	3.	Child of Mr. Porter	
	"	4.	William Walden	29 yrs
	"	9.	Father of Richard Valpey	73 yrs
	"	"	Mother of John Tuttle	51 yrs
	"	17.	————	32 yrs
	"	"	Charles Rogers	47 yrs
	"	24.	John Odeon	30 yrs
	"	25.	Daughter of Henry P. Lapham	13 yrs
	"	27.	Jerusha Richards	81 yrs
	Mar.	2.	Child of Jonathan Proctor	3½ yrs
	"	3.	Mrs. Turell (carried to Marblehead)	62 yrs
	"	6.	Child of Chas. Delnow	9 mos
	"	8.	Child of George Breed	7 mos
	"	"	Child of John B. Wentworth	2 yrs 4 mos
	"	14.	Thompson Burrill	78 yrs
	"	15.	Child of James Mellon	4 yrs 10 mos
	"	18.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	7 mos
	"	21.	A. Sanborn	
	"	22.	Child of Moses Fern	Infant
	"	31.	Child of Benj. Coats	
	Apr.	15.	Child of Thos. J. Lummus	16 mos
	"	"	Wife of Wm. Brown	
	"	"	Esther Crane	54 yrs
	"	18.	Child of Jonathan Newhall	Infant
	"	20.	Child of Jacob Skinner	Infant
	"	22.	Benj. Clifford	
	May	2.	Wife of John Rowell	23 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Elbridge Lovejoy	
	"	12.	Mrs. Abigail Hitchings	82 yrs
	"	18.	Mrs. Mary Mansfield	78 yrs

1842.	May	20.	Child of Abraham Stone	16 mos
	"	23.	Mr. Pettee of Boston	
	"	25.	Son of John Homan	11 yrs
	"	"	Amos Blanchard	76 yrs
	"	"	Child of James Evans	2 mos
	"	"	Child of Increase N. Emerton	Infant
	"	27.	Epps Rust	27 yrs
June	1.		Child of Silas Fuller, jr.	2½ yrs
	"	10.	Wife of Herman Brackett	21 yrs
	"	"	A stranger, picked up adrift in Boston Harbor	about 55 yrs
	"	15.	Child of Mrs. Benj. Clifford	11 mos
	"	19.	Thomas Rich	
	"	22.	Child of John Norwood	3 yrs 3 mos
	"	25.	Child of Ephraim B. Norwood	9 yrs
July	5.		Benj. Alley	
	"	11.	Child of Mr. Newhall	
	"	14.	Child of Rev. J. D. Bridge	8 mos
	"	23.	Child of Edmund B. Jarvis	1 yr
	"	26.	Child of Rev. Mr. Woodbridge	Infant
	"	28.	Son of David Bacon	3 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mr. Bernard	9 mos
Aug.	1.		Child of Henry P. Lapham	9 mos
	"	4.	Child of Phineas Sargent	1 yr
	"	10.	Child of Edward Jones	1 yr
	"	16.	Child of Samuel Buffum	9 mos
	"	18.	Child of Henry Brooks	9 mos
	"	19.	Child of Daniel W. Newhall	8 mos
	"	20.	Levin Hood	65 yrs
	"	"	James Rand	30 yrs
	"	21.	Child of Luke W. Dow	3 mos
	"	24.	Child of Samuel Robertson	2 yrs
	"	25.	Child of John Switzer	6 mos
	"	"	Child of Matthew Hawks	
	"	27.	Jona. Rhodes	3 mos
	"	"	Child of Charles Leavitt	16 mos
	"	30.	Child of Joseph Shaw	31 mos
	"	31.	Wife of Isaac Pinkham	28 yrs
	"	"	Wife of George Hobby	24 yrs
Sept.	4.		Child of Thomas H. Attwill	2½ yrs
	"	"	Child of Elisha Skinner	1 yr
	"	8.	Child of Aaron Butterfield	7 mos
	"	11.	Child of Jonas Weston	7 weeks
	"	"	Child of Matthew Hawks	2½ yrs



1842.	Sept. 12.	Child of Mr. Murphy	Infant
	" "	Son of George D. Griffin	13 mos
	" "	Child of Thomas Jones	3 weeks
	" "	Child of Herman Brackett	3½ mos
	" "	Child of David Vining	
	" 16.	Child of Esther Millet	2 yrs 1 mo
	" 18.	Child of Amariah Elmer	17 mos
	" 25.	Child of Isaac Pinkham	6 weeks
	" 27.	Child of Joseph P. Woodbury	5 mos
	" 29.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
Oct.	2.	Child of Bradley V. Gutterson	15 mos
	" 9.	Child of Ira Flanders	3 yrs
	" 10.	Child of Sewall Foster	Infant
	" 12.	Child of George Perry	3 yrs 3 mos
	" 13.	Miss Sargent	
	" 15.	Child of Andrew Johnson	5 weeks
	" 16.	Daughter of Isaac Mansfield	3 yrs
	" 17.	Charles N. Rhodes	24 yrs
	" 21.	Andrew Johnson	42 yrs
	" 22.	Wife of George Martin	42 yrs
	" "	Child of George Hobby	5 weeks
	" 24.	Child of Charles Manson	5 mos
	" 31.	Child of James W. Raddin	
Nov.	9.	Josiah Newhall	52 yrs
	" 15.	H. M. Mudge	19 yrs
	" 18.	Wife of Thomas Spinney	
	" 28.	Wife of Elias Sargent	30 yrs
Dec.	1.	Wife of Harvey Tarbox	
	" 3.	Child of Joseph Homan	Infant
	" 4.	Mrs. Lovell	78 yrs
	" "	Sarah Oliver	
	" 6.	Wife of Joseph Homan	45 yrs
	" 9.	John Galeucia	67 yrs
	" 13.	Child of Jos. M. Nye	4 yrs
	" 15.	Jabez Hitchings	
	" "	Wife of Joseph P. Woodbury	
	" 18.	Wife of Silas Fuller	51 yrs
	" 20.	Son of John L. Alley	
	" 23.	Margaret Alley	20 yrs
	" 25.	Child of Joseph P. Woodbury	2½ yrs
	" 27.	Martin Harney	79 yrs
	" 31.	Michael Coombs	35 yrs

Number of interments in the Western Burying Ground in 1842:—  
 Adults 52. Children 58. Infants 11. Total 121.

1843.	Jan.	1.	Eliza J. Aborn	18 yrs
	"	3.	Wife of Robert Newhall	23 yrs
	"	"	Wife and child of Benj. Proctor	
	"	10.	Dr. C. O. Barker	40 yrs
	"	16.	Sally Brown	45 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Mr. Skidmore	Infant
	"	22.	Child of James W. Raddin	
	"	31.	Daughter of Mrs. Mary Clough	28 yrs
Feb.	1.		Widow Mary Allen (carried to Manchester)	82 yrs
	"	9.	Joseph P. Jayne	28 yrs
	"	13.	Widow Sarah Newhall	76 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Wm. H. Jones	3 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of Robert Sisson	30 yrs
	"	20.	Mrs. Sarah Wiley	49 yrs
	"	21.	Daughter of Enoch Soule	14 yrs
	"	23.	Mrs. Nancy Bacheller	79 yrs
	"	"	Miss Louisa Marshall	24 yrs
	"	26.	Josiah Richardson	63 yrs
Mch.	2.		Child of Stephen Heath	5 yrs 9 mos
	"	5.	Wife of Henry Nichols	
	"	8.	Child of David Worthing	6 yrs 7 mos
	"	13.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	
	"	22.	Rachel Hawkes	47 yrs
	"	30.	Wife of James Pool	59 yrs
	"	"	Mother of Joseph G. Perley	73 yrs
Apr.	11.		Solomon Beede	29 yrs
	"	16.	Daughter of Enoch Soule	10 yrs
	"	19.	James Newhall	59 yrs
	"	21.	Nathaniel Newhall	
	"	27.	Son of Samuel Martin	20 yrs 7 mos
	"	"	Charles Goodnow	22 yrs
	"	28.	Child of Doct. E. L. Coffin	Infant
May	4.		David Harwood	46 years
	"	"	Child of James Farmer	Infant
	"	8.	Child of Stephen Grover	19 mos
	"	11.	James Martin	44 yrs
	"	12.	Wife of Wm. Blanchard	
	"	17.	Child of H. D. Gilman	2 mos
	"	"	Child of Jeremiah Towling	2 mos
	"	20.	Child of Wm. Dodge	Infant
	"	23.	Wife of Wm. Dodge	20 yrs
	"	28.	Son of Wm. Higgins	3 yrs
	"	31.	Joshua Tibbetts	
June	1.		Sally Hawkes	14 yrs

# 160 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

1843.	June	5.	Daughter of Geo. L. Palmer	11 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Thomas Barrett	9 weeks
	"	12.	Child of James Mansfield	Infant
	"	18.	Mrs. Sidney	50 yrs
	"	23.	Daughter of Stephen Palmer	7 yrs 9 mos
	"	26.	Joseph L. Whitcomb	32 yrs
	"	27.	Child of Wm. H. Jones	Infant
	"	28.	Child of Samuel Gibbey	
	"	"	Wife of George L. Barnard (Susan Whitney)	
	"	29.	Henry Mansfield	83 yrs
	"	"	Child of James Marston	6 yrs
	July	4.	John Lakeman	38 yrs
	"	"	Son of Joseph Alley	10 yrs 3 mos
	"	"	Child of Samuel Knowles	6 mos
	"	10.	Abigail Bredeen	70 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Wm. Bowley	42 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of Stephen H. Gardiner	39 yrs
	"	27.	Elizabeth Simonds	
	"	30.	Wife of James Marston	50 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Samuel Brackett	
	Aug.	3.	Lavina Blanchard	
	"	12.	Child of Alanson Newhall	17 mos
	"	17.	Child of Benj. F. Beckford	14 mos
	"	23.	Ephraim B. Norwood	
	"	"	Child Mr. Cook	Infant
	"	26.	Son of Amariah K. Elmer	6½ yrs
	Sept.	6.	Child of Matthew Hawkes	8 weeks
	"	7.	Child of Alonzo P. Kenrick	11 days
	"	9.	Horace Pecker	25 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Aaron Newhall	8 mos
	"	12.	Child of Daniel Ames	9 weeks
	"	15.	Daughter of John Pierce	21 mos
	"	16.	Child of Rev. Mr. Porter	
	"	17.	Child of Otis Chadwell	4 mos
	"	19.	Mary Martin	93 yrs
	"	27.	Child of ———	Infant
	"	29.	Child of Stephen H. Gardiner	5 mos
	Oct.	1.	Daniel Holder	35 yrs
	"	3.	Child of Osgood Peabody	3 weeks
	"	"	Abraham M. Skilenger	29 yrs
	"	4.	Oliver Wendall	39 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mrs. Coburn	16 mos

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXVI.      JULY TO DEC., 1889.      Nos. 7-12.

---


---

HISTORY OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

It has been thought best to divide this history into three periods. First, a sketch of the company from its organization in 1805 to the year 1861. Second, a brief record of the corps during the war in defence of the Union, embracing the years 1861-65 (a record of which not only the company itself, but our city and the state as well may be proud; perhaps it is not too much to say that it is doubtful if another military company in the state can show a larger number of commissions than were issued to the members of the Salem Light Infantry, and its ranks contained many good men and true. The story of their deeds should not longer be delayed, but should be put on record in permanent form while those competent to do this are living). Third, the period from 1865 to 1890, which includes a sketch of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association.

The Salem Light Infantry Company was organized in Salem, Massachusetts, May 1, 1805, under the following call which appeared in the *Salem Gazette* of June 8, 1804:

 ATTENTION!!! The subscribers to the proposed Salem Light Infantry are requested to meet at Mr. Crombie's Tavern<sup>1</sup> on Monday evening next at 8 o'clock.

\* \* A general and punctual attendance is requested as business of importance is to be transacted.

In the same paper March 5, 1805, appears the following :

NOTICE.—The members of the Salem Light Infantry company are requested to meet at the "Sign of the Ship"<sup>2</sup> this evening at half-past six o'clock. A punctual and general attendance is expected.

By order of the  
Committee.

The first printed company notification is as follows :

ATTENTION.—You are hereby notified that a meeting of the members of the Salem Light Infantry company will be held at Crombie's Hall this evening at half-past seven o'clock, for the choice of a Captain to said company.

Your punctual attendance is hereby requested.

By order of the Committee,  
JAS. KING, JR., *Secretary*.

Salem, April 8, 1805.

#### NAMES OF MEMBERS IN 1805.

John Saunders, Captain,	Stillman Lothrop,
Samuel G. Derby, Lieut.,	Thomas Smith,
Joseph White, Ensign,	William Osborn,
Nathan Leech,	Samuel Buffum, 3d,
George E. A. Carpenter,	Timothy Brooks, jr.,
Edward Lander,	Samuel Buffum, jr.,
Stephen White,	William Buffum,
Abel Lawrence, jr.,	Samuel Welch,
Stephen Ward,	Thomas Gwinn,
John Chipman,	Edward Johnson,
Benjamin R. Nichols,	Enoch Dow,

<sup>1</sup>Corner of Essex and Crombie streets, Old Salem Hotel.

<sup>2</sup>Probably on the corner of Washington and Church streets.



Simon Forrester, jr.,	Joel Powers,
James King, jr.,	Henry Tucker,
William P. Orne,	Jabez Baldwin,
Isaac Newhall,	Josiah Dow,
Nathaniel Lang, jr.,	Richard Hay,
Joseph Hale,	James Brooks,
Seth Richardson,	John Byrne,
Samuel Derby,	Michael Shepard,
William King,	Joseph Moseley,
John Forrester,	William Henry Prince.

From the Rules and Regulations of the Salem Light Infantry Company, printed by Joshua Cushing, 1805, after a patriotic introduction in which the members pledge themselves to maintain the rights and privileges of the American citizen in an honorable manner and according to the provisions of law, I find the following :

ARTICLE 1 provides for one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, and not more than sixty-four privates exclusive of two drummers and two fifers.

ART. 2. The uniform of the company shall consist of a short blue coat, white kerseymere waistcoat and pantaloons, the coat faced with superfine scarlet broadcloth, with small, flat, double gilt buttons and buttonholes ornamented with gold vellum ; blue straps on the shoulders edged with red, the skirts faced with scarlet kerseymere, the pockets to slant with the fold of the coat, the skirts and welts edged with red, four buttons on each welt ; the cuffs scarlet, with four large gilt buttons ; the vest single breasted edged with scarlet, and small gilt buttons. The pantaloons edged and seamed with scarlet ; the gaiters of black broadcloth, with buttons covered with the same and edged with scarlet. Square-toed shoes, white cotton cambric handkerchief, over which a black silk made stock tied behind so as to

cover three-fourths of the handkerchief, leaving the upper part bare, plain shirt with plaited bosom, made full, a Grecian cap with a brass crest, and red hair falling down on the right side, cap bound with scarlet, and a scarlet bandeau to go round the cap, ornamented with gold cord, a black cockade, yellow eagle, yellow button and gold cord loop. In the front of the cap the letters in cypher S. L. I. The belts for the cartridge box and bayonet, of white leather; the cartridge boxes highly polished, and brass star in the centre. The canteens blue, edged with red, the initials of the company on one side, and the initials of the soldier's name on the other; the knapsacks of sealskin, with red straps and bound with red leather.

The sergeants wore a gold lace knot on the shoulder and a hanger.

The commissioned officers wore gold epaulets, boots, side arms and sash.

ARTICLE 7 provides that a stand of arms shall be procured, sixty-four in number. Each member is to pay for his musket, which cannot be taken from the armory. If a member injures his musket, it must be repaired at his own expense.

The standard of the company was of white silk with the arms of the state on one side, and the arms of the United States on the other.<sup>1</sup>

There are twenty-two articles in the Rules and Regulations some of them quite strict as to the duties of members.<sup>2</sup>

May 7, 1805, was the day for the inspection of the state militia. The *Salem Gazette* says: "A new company of Infantry just formed, under Maj. Saunders (formerly commander of the Cadets) but not yet uniformed, appeared in Court street."

---

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix for full description of standard.

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix for Regulations in full.

June 3. At a meeting of the company held at Crombie's Hall, the following persons were elected: Joseph Hale, *Treasurer*; Nath'l Lang, jr., Josiah Dow, Stillman Lothrop, *Standing Committee*.

The following items and notices are taken (many of them copied verbatim) from the original records of the company and from the newspapers of the day. There will also be found a few personal reminiscences by members of the company now living.

July 5. "The Salem Light Infantry under the command of John Saunders, Esq., honored this anniversary with their first public appearance. Their uniform was neat and brilliant, consisting of a short blue coat with red facings, light under clothes, and an ornamented helmet. This corps is attached to the regiment. At eleven o'clock they waited on Col. Benjamin Pickman at his quarters where they received from his hand by their ensign, an elegant standard, with an appropriate and animating address, and where with the officers of the regiment and artillery, they were refreshed with a collation. The company was afterward reviewed by the Colonel upon Washington Square.

The performance was exceedingly correct and spirited, and afforded a presage of the importance of this young corps should that awful crisis in our country ever arrive (which Heaven avert) when the peaceful citizen must repair in the real character of the soldier, to the field of arms and blood. The corps dined at Crombie's with the officers of the regiment, where song and sentiment gave zest to the entertainment."—*Salem Gazette*.

"Sept. 18. The beautiful new company of Light Infantry, under Capt. Saunders, paraded and went through their duty with great spirit and exactness. Attached to this corps was a newly formed band of music which performed with charming effect, though they have been practising only for a few weeks."

Oct. 4. "Infantry—Attention! The members of the company of Salem Light Infantry are hereby notified to appear at Concert hall at 8 o'clock A. M. in uniform complete.

By order of the commandant,

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*"

Oct. 7. The Infantry paraded with the Salem Regiment; the troops were under Col. Benjamin Pickman, and were reviewed by Maj. Gen. Foster; later in the day there was a march through the town, and a sham fight was performed.

Nov. 8. The company escorted the Salem East India Marine Society on the fifth anniversary of that society, Capt. Saunders in command. A collation was served at the Museum building.

June 27, 1806. Members notified to meet at Sun Tavern.<sup>1</sup>

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*

July 4. "Infantry—Attention! The company of Salem Light Infantry will parade this morning at half-past nine o'clock in Court street. Roll call at 10 o'clock precisely.

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*"

July 4. The Salem Light Infantry with the Beverly Light Infantry and Salem Artillery did escort to the town procession.

Sept. 10. The company was ordered on the ground with twelve hours' provision in knapsacks, and took dinner in soldiers' style upon the hill near Cold Spring, North Fields.

Oct. 17. Paraded under Capt. Saunders.

Oct. 24. The corps paraded with the Salem Regiment. Sham fight. Capt. Saunders resigned his commission.

"Capt. Saunders having resigned the command of the

---

<sup>1</sup>The Sun Tavern stood where the Bowker Block, Essex street, is now standing.

Salem Light Infantry Company, Mr. Samuel G. Derby has been elected Captain, Mr. Joseph White, Lieutenant, and Mr. James King, jr., Ensign, by a unanimous vote."

June 17, 1807. Paraded in commemoration of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

July 4. The corps paraded under Capt. Derby, and was reviewed on Washington Square. Dinner was provided at the new Concert hall.

July 24. At a meeting held at the Court House it was voted unanimously:

"That the company volunteer their services to the President of the United States under certain privileges specified in the subscription paper that all the members of the company signed. To retain their officers as at the present day, to have the eight men returned which were drafted. On these conditions and no other.

NATHANIEL LANG, JR.,  
*Clerk.*"

Aug. 28. The company attended in uniform the funeral of David Swasey.

June 13, 1808. It was "voted that twenty rounds of powder be procured for each member for the 4th of July next."

June 23. "It being suggested that the Company could not have the band and therefore could not celebrate their Anniversary in their USUAL STYLE, it was voted unanimously that the Company do not either parade or dine together on the 4th of July next.

NATHL. LANG, JR., *Clerk.*"

Oct. 12. Paraded with all the military corps of the town under command of Col. Archer. Sham fight on the common.

"At the last parade of the Salem Light Infantry they



fired at a target at the Derby place, South Salem ; they perforated the target 45 times in 120 shots, at 80 yards distance."

The following communication does not directly concern the Infantry, but it may be of general interest to military men.

Dec. 20. "On the first institution of our oldest Independent companies many years ago, several of the officers and privates made it a custom to wear their uniforms on Sunday. This was tasteful in itself and by giving a fashion and currency to their establishments salutary in its consequence. I think our military, both officers and privates would deserve well of the public if they would revive this praiseworthy custom. It would be the means of making the national character more respectable, and diffusing more extensively a taste for military affairs. Besides these advantages it would give our country an appearance of a vast garrison in the eyes of foreigners, and impress them with proper notions of our union, our zeal and our strength.

CASSIUS."

*Salem Gazette.*

Sept. 22, 1809. The S. L. I. escorted His Excellency Gov. Christopher Gore, on his visit to Salem, dining at Assembly Hall, Chestnut street.

March 30, 1810. Ensign James C. King elected Captain *vice* Capt. Derby promoted.

April 24. Edward Lander elected Lieutenant and Josiah Dow, Ensign.

A printed notification dated Salem, April 24, 1810 reads :

"Attention — Light Infantry ! You being a member of the Salem Light Infantry Company, are hereby notified

and warned to meet at Washington Hall, on Tuesday the first day of May next, at 9 o'clock in the morning (if fair weather; if not fair, at one o'clock in the afternoon), armed and accoutred as the law directs for inspection; and in uniform complete.

By order of JAMES C. KING,  
Capt. Com. of S. L. I. Company.

NATHANIEL LANG, JR., *Clerk.*

☞ It is expected every soldier will be at his post at the time notified, as the roll will be called precisely half an hour after the time warned, and move off the ground. Assessment collected on parade."

July 4. The S. L. I. with other military companies took part in the anniversary exercises, dining in a tent on the common.

Sept. 14. The company under command of Capt. King paraded in celebration of its anniversary, and dined at Salem Hotel. Toasts and speeches.

Oct. 12. The corps paraded with the Salem Regiment and other military organizations. The troops were inspected on Washington Square by the Brigade Inspector and reviewed by Brig. Gen. Goodale. In the afternoon there was a sham fight on Salem Neck.

April 5, 1811. Elisha Mack was chosen Ensign *vice* Josiah Dow, resigned.

July 4. The S. L. I., Capt. King, acted as escort to the Federal procession, marched to Rev. Dr. Barnard's (North) Church, where John Glen King delivered an oration; dinner at Washington Hall.<sup>1</sup> Among other toasts were the following: "The Salem Light Infantry Company: The supporters of good principles and defenders of their country." "Old Salem, again bewitched: may those who

---

<sup>1</sup> Stearns building, Washington street.

exercise the black art soon boil in their own cauldrons." Music, "Molly put the kettle on."

Aug. 20. It was "voted that the uniform of the musicians of the company shall be a blue broadcloth coat and pantaloons, and white vest, the coat faced with scarlet, with yellow trimmings, and pantaloons edged with yellow cord, and half gaiters with red, the fashion the same as the company except the bandeau and hair, which are to be blue, and hangers with white leather belts."

Oct. 1. The corps attended in citizens' dress the funeral of Mr. Nathaniel Ropes.

May 8, 1812. Mr. Abel Lawrence was chosen Ensign.

July 4. Ordered to appear in uniform complete for escort duty.

THOMAS SMITH, *O. S.*

July 7. "Under escort of that elegant and highly disciplined corps, the Salem Light Infantry, commanded by Capt. James Charles King, the Federalists celebrated the day July 4." The Salem Artillery fired a salute. Toast to the Salem Light Infantry: "Ever ready by the bayonet to repel invasion, and by vote oppressive rulers." Three guns and S. L. I. march.

July 23. "Yesterday morning Capt. King at the head of his company of Light Infantry, marched out of town by way of Beverly bridge, preceded by pioneers with their axes, saws, etc., accompanied with their baggage wagon. We understand their purpose is to spend some days and nights on the tented field, to inure themselves in some degree to those severities which they may have to endure in the performance of services to which they may be called by their country. The commander-in-chief, could he have had an opportunity, could not fail to view this beautiful and well exercised corps with pride and pleasure."

Aug. 19. "The Boston Light Infantry under command

of Capt. Sargent visited Salem, marching from Boston and camping at Lynn *en route*. The corps was entertained by Capt. King of the S. L. I."

Aug. 28. "Yesterday afternoon that pride of Federalism and Soldiership, the Salem Light Infantry, marched out of town for a campaign of a few days. They expected to pitch tents last night at Chelsea and to-day march to Boston. They will return to Salem Saturday. They numbered upwards of seventy. Their appearance was very martial and splendid."—*Salem Gazette*.

Sept. 1. "This excellent corps arrived in Boston on Friday and immediately paid military honors to the commander-in-chief, after which they encamped on the common in a style of intelligence and precision which would have reflected credit on veterans. The corps went through a great variety of evolutions, marching and firing with the utmost exactness, and were received by the spontaneous plaudits of the spectators. In the afternoon the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Sargent, paraded and invited their fellow-soldiers to a repast in a spacious marquee pitched in the centre of the mall on Fort Hill. His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, Lieut. Gov. Phillips, and officers of the Brigade attended. The Boston Light Infantry did guard duty." The Salem company marched to Lynn, thence to Salem. On reaching home the Infantry pitched their encampment on the common and entertained their friends.

Sept. 18. Anniversary parade under Capt. King. The officers' marquee was pitched in the centre of Washington Square on this pleasing occasion where they received the congratulations of their friends with generous libations. In the evening the company with guests partook of an elegant anniversary supper at the Hotel. Decorations about the hall bore the names of Washington, Hamilton, Pickering and Strong. Among the toasts was the following:

"The Boston Light Infantry,—as well versed in the school of correct discipline as in the rites of hospitality."

Sept. 28. Court Martial in Salem for trial of Maj. Gen. Goodale. The S. L. I. did guard duty.

Oct. 3. The corps paraded. "Maj. Gen. Davis and the officers of the Court Martial accepted an invitation of Capt. King to take punch at his Marquee in Washington Square. At four o'clock this elegant corps received their guests and paid them the usual honors in a graceful and truly martial style. Later the corps escorted the officers of the Court to their quarters."

Feb. 12, 1813. Meeting of the company for important business at Wildes Tavern.

THOS. SMITH, O. S.

Feb. 22. At the Anniversary Meeting of the Washington Fire Club, on the entrance of the officers of the Salem Light Infantry, the following toast was given: "The Militia of Mass. May this our engine, never be drawn from the circle of its usefulness by any foreign power." Music, Salem Light Infantry Grand March.

March 5. Meeting at Wildes Hotel.

JOSEPH PEABODY, jun., *Sergeant*.

March 30. Meeting called at "Stetson's."<sup>1</sup>

T. SMITH, O. S.

March. It was voted "That a committee be chosen to agree with some person or persons to furnish the company with boots, the length of the boots to be ten inches."

April 13. Among other votes, one was as follows: "Voted that each member clean his own musket."

April 20. A Division Court Martial was held at the

---

<sup>1</sup> Essex Coffee House, kept then by Prince Stetson, father of the late Charles A. Stetson of Astor House fame.



Court House in Salem for the trial of Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch of the Salem Cadets. A detachment of the Infantry, under a sergeant, did guard duty.

(Capt. Bowditch was acquitted of all charges and the Court dissolved.)

June 15. "On Tuesday last the military company, whose distinguished discipline and elegant appearance we have often had occasion to notice with admiration, marched out of town attended by their baggage wagon and as completely equipped with everything necessary to keep the field as any corps in actual service.

On Tuesday evening they encamped at Wenham, on Wednesday marched through Hamilton, Ipswich and Rowley camping for the night at Newbury. On Thursday, they marched into Newburyport where the corps received the most polite and gratifying attentions from the military and citizens of the town.

Thursday evening the Infantry returning marched to Newbury where they passed the night. On Friday night the corps camped at Topsfield receiving the hospitality of a former townsman, Capt. Thomas Perkins. Saturday the company marched to Salem, arriving about three o'clock, and after performing a variety of marchings and evolutions with unabated alacrity they were dismissed at six o'clock."

July 5. "Attention, Light Infantry! The Salem Light Infantry will parade in Chestnut street this morning at ten o'clock in uniform with arms, boxes and belts, for the purpose of performing escort duty.

By order of the commandant,

T. SMITH, O. S."

"The federal citizens joined in procession at the Court House, and were escorted by Capt. King's Light Infantry, under a salute from Capt. Peabody's Artillery, to

the church in North street where divine service was performed by the Rev. Dr. Prince, and an oration was delivered by Benj. R. Nichols, Esq."

July 16. "On Tuesday last the corps was under arms for the day, the fine weather of which heightened the splendor of their appearance. They marched out of town in the forenoon with their baggage, etc., dined in a pine grove on that romantic height which overlooks Spring Pond. Their return at sun-setting was greeted by their fellow citizens in Court street with repeated and hearty cheers, and they were dismissed after performing some street firings and other evolutions in a style not heretofore surpassed even by themselves."

Aug. 23. The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. King, performed escort duty at the funeral solemnities of Capt. James C. Lawrence and Lieut. Augustus C. Ludlow, in Salem, minute guns being fired by the Salem Artillery during the ceremonies.

Sept. 17. "On Tuesday last the Salem Light Infantry commanded by Capt. King paraded in celebration of their eighth anniversary. We have ever noticed with much pleasure the high interest which the public appearance of this most respectable military body has generally excited, because we are convinced that to the excellent model of discipline by them exhibited and to a spirit of emulation excited by their performance must be attributed the improvement so visible in the appearance and discipline of many companies of our regiment."

"Among the guests of the Infantry were Com. Bainbridge and Capt. Blakely of the Navy, Capt. Derby, Col. Sargent of the Boston Light Infantry, Maj. Saunders and others. The guests were received and entertained at Capt. King's marquee on Washington Square. An elegant dinner was served at Hamilton Hall. [Here followed a long

description of the dinner and the hall decorations which were very elaborate, also a list of the toasts and speeches.] After the toast 'The American Navy' and during the music which followed, an American Ensign which had been suspended as a curtain before a recess at the foot of the table was withdrawn, and a ship of war of twenty-four guns was discovered under an elegant arch, and a federal salute fired from her in a very spirited and seamanlike style. After the salute an excellent parody on the celebrated song 'The Watery God,' celebrating the exploits of our navy, was sung with great effect by a gentleman of the company."

Dec. 21. The Company was ordered to meet for important business at the Salem Hotel.

JOSEPH MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

April 5, 1814. Meeting of the corps at Stetson's Hotel.

J. MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

April 12. Notice of annual meeting at Washington Hall; ordered to appear with musket, bayonet and belt for exercise.

Per order, J. C. KING, *Captain*.

J. MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

May 3. James Charles King, Captain of the Infantry was appointed Brigade Major of 1st Brigade. He retains his command of the company.

July 4. Anniversary of Independence. Federalists of the town were escorted by the Salem Light Infantry, Maj. King in command. Oration by Leverett Saltonstall. Dinner at Hamilton Hall. Toasts, speeches, etc.

July 19. Regimental Court Martial at Salem, Maj. J. C. King, President.

The corps was in camp under Maj. King at Hospital Point from Saturday afternoon, July 30, to Monday evening Aug. 1.

Aug. 18. The Company paraded under Maj. King, with two light field pieces. Encampment on Washington Square, artillery and infantry practice.<sup>1</sup>

Sept. 9. The following entry appears on the Record book: "*Ordered*, That in consequence of the great alarm prevailing in this town (the enemy having invaded the district of Maine), the celebration of the anniversary of this corps be postponed until further notice."

Sept. 13. It was voted, "That from the present time, during the continuance of the war, excepting particular occasions, our elegant uniforms be laid aside. That for the present our uniforms shall be a short, blue coat with gilt buttons, double-breasted, blue pantaloons and boots, a black silk cockade to be worn in a round hat, and a black silk neck-cloth."

GEO. A. WARD, *Clerk*.

Sept 20. Muster of military on Winter Island, reviewed by Maj. Gen. Hovey. The Salem Light Infantry had two light field pieces, and a body of twenty pike men to each gun.

Sept. 24. It was voted that the commissioned officers be a committee to ascertain the expediency of this company's volunteering its services to the commander-in-chief of this Commonwealth.

☞ "*Ordered*, That the Alarm Post for the future shall be Col. Pickman's, jr., in Essex street."

November 18. Target shoot. The mark was struck 92 times out of 140 at 80 paces.

---

<sup>1</sup>Artillery Section of the Salem Light Infantry. The two guns were six pounders and were plated with brass leaf. The guns were kept in Col. Benjamin Pickman's chaise house and the Colonel's house was the rendezvous of the company in case of sudden alarm. The members of the Artillery were chiefly sea captains and merchants. In 1865 there were nine of the Artillerists living—Joshua Safford, John Day, Jeremiah Lee Page, Jeremiah Page, John Frost, John W. Rogers, B. P. Chamberlain, Richard S. Rogers and Adam Nesmith, the last named from Beverly.

Feb. 14, 1815. Peace declared. The military companies, including the S. L. I., parade in Salem.

Meeting of company at Essex Coffee House.

JOSEPH PEABODY, JR., *O. S.*

June 9. Company in uniform attend the funeral of James Mansfield, jr.

June 30. Lieut. Edward Lander chosen Captain *vice* Maj. King resigned; Ensign Abel Lawrence, jr., Lieutenant; Mr. Joseph Peabody, Ensign.

July 24. The company present to Capt. James Charles King, the retiring commander, a handsome service of silver plate.<sup>1</sup>

July 4, 1816. The Infantry, Capt. Lander, with the Salem Artillery, Capt. Henry Whipple, did escort duty at the celebration of American Independence. The *Gazette* says: "The Infantry with a large number of invited guests, gentlemen of the old continental army, of the navy, of the legislature, magistrates and private citizens dined at a table elegantly spread by Mr. Stetson in Pickering Hall, Essex House. Song and sentiment, mirth and good humor, composed the afterpiece and closed the day."

Sept. 12. "The Salem Light Infantry in full uniform with baggage-wagon camp equipage, etc., under command of Capt. E. Lander, marched out of town by the way of South bridge, intending to make a circuitous route through Lynn and encamp at night in Danvers."

June 10, 1817. "The *Private soldiers* of the Salem

---

<sup>1</sup> It is said that as the company under Captain King was marching home from a campaign, the men grew very tired and were rather complaining of the long march. Captain King observing this, suddenly gave the command: Company, Halt! *Laugh by Platoons!*

It was irresistible, Platoons *did* laugh, and the march was resumed, every man good natured.



Light Infantry Company are requested to meet at Pickering Hall to-morrow evening at 7 o'clock on business of importance."

(No signature.)

June 20. "Ensign Joseph Peabody elected Lieutenant and Mr. Thomas Farless, Ensign."

June 24. "Nathan Goodale unanimously elected Ensign of the Salem Light Infantry Company *vice* J. Peabody, jr., promoted."

July 4. Parade under Capt. Lander. "In the forenoon the corps received from a number of ladies assembled at the captain's house in South Salem through his hands, a rich and beautiful new standard. The company with guests dined at Cold Spring in North Fields."

July 8. The corps with other military bodies took part in the reception of President Monroe.<sup>1</sup>

Sept. 18. It was voted "That the company celebrate their anniversary in a style hitherto unknown and that there be a committee of the commissioned officers together with Sam'l Holman, 3d, and J. A. Peabody to provide."

Oct. 3. "Court Martial. A division court martial assembled in this town on Tuesday the 23d of September for the trial of Lieut. Joseph Peabody, jr., of the Salem Light Infantry on charges exhibited against him by Col. Russell of the Artillery and Col. Dix of the Infantry for disobedience of orders at the late parade in honor of the President of the United States." The court sat four days. Hon. Leverett Saltonstall was counsel for the prosecutors and John Prince, jr., and John G. King, Esq., for the respondents.

Lieut. Peabody's points of defence were first, a denial

---

<sup>1</sup>Shillaber street changed to *Monroe street* at this time.

of the charges; second, that the court had no jurisdiction over offences committed at voluntary trainings, and that this was a volunteer training not authorized by the militia law. Theodore Eames was Judge Advocate. Col. Geo. Gardner, 5th Regiment, President.

The second charge was that Lieut. Peabody placed his music in the centre of his company and allowed them to perform a march when the President of the United States, and the Commander-in-chief of the militia of Massachusetts were passing said line in review, although said musicians had been ordered from the field by the commanding officer.

Lieut. Peabody produced evidence that the musicians voluntarily performed the march after they had been ordered from the line without the orders or consent of Lieut. Peabody.

Oct. 7. "The decision of the late Court Martial we learn was that Lieut. Peabody was found guilty of one of the charges exhibited against him (viz., disobedience of orders in withdrawing the music of his company when ordered to the right of the line by his commanding officer) and sentenced to be reprimanded in orders, which sentence has been approved and carried into execution by Maj. Gen. Hovey."—*Essex Register*.

Oct. 10. The company voted "that we heartily approve of the conduct of Lieut. Peabody in refusing the band to Col. Russell at the time the President of the United States reviewed the troops on the common in this town."

Oct. 14. Company ordered to meet at the Warren Rooms at 8 o'clock A. M., in full uniform for parade.

JOS. A. PEABODY, *Clerk*.

*Salem Gazette.*

The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Edward Lander, celebrated their twelfth anniversary. In the evening they partook of a cheerful entertainment at Pickering Hall.

Oct. 21. "We have been assured that the decision of the late court martial in this town has not invited public opinion, and that doubts remain of the justice of the sentence in the minds of many officers and citizens."—Editorial, *Salem Gazette*.

Nov. 13. Parade in uniform under Capt. E. Lander, closing the tour of military duty for the year.

Apr. 22, 1818. Special meeting at the Essex House.

SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3rd, *Clerk*.

May 5. Lieut. Joseph Peabody elected Captain and Mr. Thomas Farless, Ensign.

May 12. The private soldiers of the company ordered to meet at the Warren Rooms on business of importance.

(No signature.)

Sept. 20. Mr. Samuel Holman elected Third Lieutenant, Mr. Joseph Cloutman, Ensign.

Oct. 9. Fall muster of troops on Washington Square. The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry had the right of the line, the S. L. I. the left.

Oct. 13. Meeting of company at Pickering Hall.

SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3rd, *Clerk*.

Oct. 20. Anniversary parade under Capt. Joseph Peabody, jr. Supper at Pickering Hall. Toast: "May each returning anniversary find the Salem Light Infantry as ready to defend their rights as to discharge their duties." Music, "S. L. I. March."

March 30, 1819. Samuel Holman, 3rd, elected Lieutenant.

Apr. 6. Meeting for drill in Town Hall.

WM. WEBB, JR., *Clerk*.

July 4. The company did escort duty for the 4th of July procession.

Sept. 10. Anniversary parade under Capt. Peabody

A collation was given the company by Mr. Dodge in North Salem. Encampment on Washington Square.

Oct. 8. Brigade inspection and review at Danvers. Sham fight.

March 28, 1820. Special meeting at the Essex House.

WM. WEBB, JR., *Clerk*.

May 5. May training and parade.

May 16. Drill at Town Hall.

SAMUEL R. HODGES, *Clerk*.

Oct. 3. Fall parade, march to Danvers under Capt. Peabody. Entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry.

Oct. 24. Anniversary parade under Capt. Peabody with full band. In the afternoon were entertained at the mansion of Edward Lander, Esq. Dinner at the Coffee House. "Many toasts were drunk, bright and sharp as their bayonets."

May 15, 1821. Lieut. Sam'l Holman, 3d, was elected Captain; Ensign Joseph Cloutman, Lieutenant; and Mr. Samuel R. Hodges, Ensign. Wm. Webb, jr., was chosen treasurer; he was three times elected ensign but declined to accept.

Aug. 30. Campaign to Gloucester, Captain Holman; dined at Beverly, camping at Stage Fort, just outside of Gloucester for the night; the following day the corps marched into Gloucester, where they were received in a most hospitable manner. The company returned to Salem, Sept. 1. Before starting on the campaign the company voted "to appear in their white pantaloons, and to have their woollen pantaloons in their knapsacks."

Oct. 2. Fall muster and sham fight in upper Beverly.

Oct. 30. Special meeting called at the Essex Coffee House.

THOMAS DOWNING, JR., *Clerk*.

May 11, 1822. May training; the company after inspection pitched their encampment on the common. The *Gazette* says: "We cannot do justice to the elegance of their appearance when they marched to the hall in the evening with the enchanting music of a fine band, attended by the good wishes of a great crowd of spectators."

July 26. Special meeting called at the armory in Derby Square. (No signature)

Aug. 9. The Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Mackintosh, tosh, visited Salem, marching from Boston by the way of Danvers. At entrance of Salem common the Salem Artillery, Capt. Nesmith, fired a salute and the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Holman, were in line to receive them; both corps pitched encampments. At 1 o'clock the Salem Light Infantry escorted the visiting company to dinner at Pickering Hall (Essex House). "The encampment presented a beautiful evening scene, rendered enchanting by the music of a large and excellent band. The Boston company left town the next morning."

Sept. 14. "Paraded in undress uniform under Capt. Holman, passing the day in North Salem, in practising the new system of tactics introduced by Gen. Scott."

Oct. 11. Fall muster on Washington Square; on duty three officers, thirty-four privates and non-commissioned officers, two musicians.

Oct. 29. Seventeenth anniversary celebrated under Capt. Holman. "Their firings on Central St. we have heard mentioned by a military gentleman as close and exact to a degree they had not known surpassed even by regular troops." In the evening there was a supper by Mr. Remond at Hamilton Hall.

Jan. 17, 1823. Lieut. Jos. Cloutman was elected Captain; Ensign Samuel R. Hodges, Lieutenant; and Mr. Joseph M. Brown, Ensign.



July 1. Company ordered for escort duty in uniform complete, and vote "to celebrate the coming anniversary in great style."

E. K. LAKEMAN, *Clerk*.

July 4. Escort duty. Salute fired by Salem Artillery Company under Capt. Jos. Cloutman. Judge Story presided at the dinner.

Oct. 7. Fall muster at Needham's Corner, near Tapley's Brook, Danvers. Of Gen. Appleton's Brigade, the *Salem Register* says: "The troops covered themselves with smoke, dust and glory."

Oct. 15. Eighteenth anniversary parade under Capt. Cloutman, with the Boston Brigade Band. Supper at Hamilton Hall, by Mr. Remond.

Aug. 31, 1824. The Company under Lieut. Hodges (Capt. Cloutman being in command of all the troops) did escort duty on the occasion of the visit of Lafayette in Salem (Capt. Edward Lander, a past commander of the Infantry was chief marshal of the day).

Oct 28. The nineteenth anniversary parade was held under Capt. Cloutman, full ranks, and a supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

April 25, 1825. Special meeting at Lafayette Coffee House.

E. K. LAKEMAN, *Clerk*.

June 16. The company under Capt. Cloutman (also the S. M. L. I., Capt. Pulsifer, and the Salem Cadets, Capt. Browne) marched to Boston to take part in the ceremonies of laying the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument.<sup>1</sup> The S. L. I. encamped on Boston Common at night, and joined the escort June 17, returning to Salem

---

<sup>1</sup>Fiftieth Anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

on the 18th. There was a supper at Assembly Hall in the evening.

Oct. 11. The company under Capt. Cloutman took part in the brigade review and muster at Danvers, near Tapley's Brook.

Nov. 11. Twentieth anniversary parade, under Capt. Cloutman, with the Boston Brigade Band. The corps was entertained by Col. Peabody, Major Endicott, Ensign Webb and Capt. Sutton of the Danvers Light Infantry. In the evening there was a supper by Remond in Hamilton Hall.

March 14, 1826. Division Court Martial at Ipswich, by order of Maj. Gen. Daniel Stickney, 2nd Division, on complaint of Brig. Gen. James Appleton against Capt. William Sutton of the Danvers Light Infantry and his Lieuts. Porter and Emerson, and against Capt. Joseph Cloutman of the Salem Light Infantry for neglect of duty and other charges; also against Lieut. Gaffney of the 2d Regt., 1st Brigade, for disobedience of orders; also against several officers of an infantry company of the 2d Brigade. Lt. Col. Williams was President of the Court, Caleb Cushing, judge advocate, Rufus Choate, Asahel Huntington and Leverett Saltonstall were counsel. All the above named officers were acquitted. The Court sat at various times in Salem and Ipswich, from March 9 to Apr. 23. Capt. Sutton was charged with refusing to send the band of music attached to his company to the centre of the column when ordered to do so by Brig. Gen. Appleton. The charges against Capt. Cloutman were neglect of duty, in neglecting to suppress certain disorderly conduct of his command at the brigade review in Danvers, and for not repressing the applause of his company at the action of the Danvers Light Infantry, also for approving of the action of

Capt. Sutton regarding the position of his band at said review, also for countenancing certain toasts given at the anniversary supper of the Salem Light Infantry.

The charge against Lieut. Porter was an amusing one. He was charged with "firing a gun at the Brigadier as he (the Brigadier) rode down the line."

This charge was afterwards withdrawn, as it appeared that it could not be supported by competent evidence.

April 14. Meeting for drill.

JOSEPH OSGOOD, *Clerk.*

May 11. Parade under Capt. Cloutman, with a fine band of music; march to Danvers where the corps was reviewed and entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry, Capt. Sutton. In the afternoon both companies marched to Washington Square, Salem, where generous hospitalities were extended by the S. L. I.

July 4. The S. L. I., the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the Danvers Light Infantry, all under command of Capt. Joseph Cloutman, did escort duty for the town celebration of the 4th of July. Lieut. Hodges was in command of the Infantry.

Sept. 13. March to Lowell *via* Andover, encamping for the night, and reaching Lowell the following day. A cavalcade of citizens proceeded to Tewksbury and escorted the corps to Lowell. An independent company from Tewksbury also joined the escort. The company was received in Lowell by the Lowell Light Infantry, Capt. Fletcher, and the Mechanic Phalanx, Capt. Derby. At Judge Livermore's, in Belvidere, salutes were exchanged and an address of welcome was delivered by J. S. C. Knowlton, Esq.

A dinner was provided at "White Oak Grove." The president of the day gave the following toast, "The officers and soldiers of the Salem Light Infantry—The true

descendants of the *old* school, and the brightest ornaments of the *new*." The Infantry passed from Lowell through the canal, landing at Medford, marching thence to Cambridge, where the Cambridge Light Infantry entertained them at breakfast. In Boston the Boston Light Infantry provided a bountiful dinner. The corps returned to Salem accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. A sumptuous supper at Hamilton Hall, Salem, ended this most successful campaign.

Oct. 6. Fall muster on Salem Neck where skirmish drill was practised.

Oct. 26. The company entertained the Danvers Light Infantry at the Essex Coffee House, and the same day the Beverly Light Infantry, Capt. Stevens.

1827 appears to have been an uneventful year among the military companies. At the fall muster the S. L. I. appear with thin ranks. No notice is found of parades.

May 23, 1828. "Mr. George Peabody was unanimously elected Captain of the Infantry *vice* Capt. Joseph Cloutman resigned. Lieut. Samuel R. Hodges and Ensign Stephen P. Webb having been unanimously elected to the command of the company, but declining further promotion, retain their respective offices."

Oct. 25. The company, under Capt. Geo. Peabody, appeared with full ranks with the Boston Brigade Band, at their anniversary. The corps partook of a dinner at Hamilton Hall, and in the afternoon entertained their friends in Washington Square. The Lynn Rifle Company were the guests of the company a part of the day.

July 17, 1829. Special meeting at armory.

CHARLES F. PUTNAM, *Clerk*.

Thursday, Aug. 6. The company entertain the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Russell Sturgis. The visitors were escorted to the Salem common where an encampment



was pitched. The Boston company remained over night and on Tuesday morning in company with the Salem corps partook of a "splendid déjeuner à la fourchette." Later the two companies marched to the country seat of Maj. Wm. P. Endicott in Danvers where an elegant collation awaited them. "Tables were laid under the trees in a wide avenue, and were nobly furnished with the delicacies of the season and the sparkling champagne and Madeira were freely dispensed and temperately enjoyed." From Maj. Endicott's the two companies marched to Dustin's tavern where the officers of the Danvers Light Infantry entertained them. The Boston company then took up the line of march to Boston *via* Lynn Mineral Springs and the S. L. I. returned to their armory. The *Salem Gazette* says, "The morning repast prepared by Remond would have done honor to the renowned Louis Eustache himself."

Oct. 27. Anniversary parade was observed under Capt. Peabody with fifty muskets. A handsome new standard was presented to the company by lady friends. It was painted by Hubbard of Boston. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall.

May 5, 1830. The corps paraded; marched to Beverly for drill. In the evening, by invitation of Ensign Geo. H. Devereux, the corps partook of a supper at Hamilton Hall. "Temperate mirth presided over the banquet and the toils of the day were forgotten in the relaxation of the evening."

Aug. 17. The Rifle Rangers of Boston were entertained at Hamilton Hall, by the Infantry.

Oct. 6. At the fall muster, the S. L. I. was the largest company in the field, having 52 privates; the corps used for the first time a new encampment with a large and handsome marquee.

Oct. 20. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the S. L. I.



under Capt. Geo. Peabody, was celebrated "Their ranks were well filled and their appearance and discipline as brilliant and correct as have ever characterized them." The company was accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. A supper was served in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

July 4, 1831. The company took dinner at the armory, at which the members and invited guests were present.

WM. PIERCE, *Clerk.*

July 12. Geo. H. Devereux was unanimously elected Lieutenant *vice* Stephen P. Webb, resigned. Nathaniel J. Lord was elected Ensign *vice* Devereux promoted.

The following account of the memorable campaign to Boston in 1831 is kindly contributed by Col. George Peabody.

EXCURSION OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY TO BOSTON  
AUGUST, 1831.

Wednesday, August 2, 1831. The Salem Light Infantry having received a pressing invitation from the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Edward Blake, went on a visit to Boston. We left Salem at 5 P. M., and on arriving at Charlestown, were received by a deputation of the young men of Charlestown, and complimented with an excellent supper. As it had rained for several days previous to our visit, the ground was considered too damp to sleep on, and we accepted the invitation of the authorities to pass the night at the *Town Hall*. On Thursday morning early, our tents were pitched on "Breed's Hill" near the monument. At 11.30 the tents were struck, and the company marched to *Charlestown Square*, where we were received by the Boston Light Infantry, and escorted into Boston, under a salute of fifteen guns by the Columbian artillery. The line of march was through State street where we received the cheers

of great numbers of people, through Court and Tremont streets to the common. Here we found a large marquee with refreshments provided by our hosts. We then pitched our tents, and leaving our encampment guarded by a detachment of the City Guards who kindly offered their services, were escorted by the Boston Light Infantry to a sumptuous dinner in Concert Hall. After the festivities the night was passed in our own quarters, on the common.

On Friday morning the company was entertained, at breakfast by the Rifle Rangers and, at noon, the encampment was visited by a large number of ladies and gentlemen, before whom the company paraded, and went through some military movements, very creditably. The Band, under Fillebrown, which accompanied the S. L. I. throughout the excursion, then performed several select pieces of music, much to the satisfaction of the audience. The Boston Fusiliers then appeared and escorted us to a fine dinner they had hospitably prepared for us, and after a very enjoyable entertainment we returned to our encampment for the night.

August 5. We were again entertained by the Boston Light Infantry at breakfast and escorted on our return home, as far as the Charlestown Navy Yard, where we took leave of our generous hosts, exchanged salutes, and then marched to Lynn. There we found the *Lynn Light Infantry*, waiting for us, and were welcomed with an excellent collation. After which, we marched to Salem, arriving at at 6 o'clock P. M.

Throughout the excursion, the weather was fine, and the company returned home without accident of any kind, and with all its members in good health and spirits."

The officers of the Boston Light Infantry were Edward Blake, Captain; Robert C. Winthrop, First Lieutenant; Patrick Grant, Second Lieutenant.

In 1831, previous to the campaign to Boston the company frequently met at daylight for a two hours' drill before breakfast.

Sept. 2. The S. L. I. provided a breakfast for the Danvers Light Infantry as that corps went through Salem en route for Gloucester.

Sept. 9. The Company gave a breakfast at Hamilton Hall to the Lynn Light Infantry, Capt. Carroll, as they passed through Salem to Newburyport.

Oct. 14. A parade with the Salem Regiment under Lieut. Devereux. In the evening the officers of the Regiment were given a supper in Hamilton Hall by the Infantry.

June 16, 1832. The Infantry under Capt. Peabody, paraded to receive and entertain the Philadelphia State Fencibles. A cavalcade of citizens also escorted the visitors from Derby wharf to the common. The Salem Artillery fired a salute on arrival. The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry paraded and joined the S. L. I. in entertaining the Philadelphia company. Dinner was served at Hamilton Hall.

Oct. 9. At the Fall muster of the Salem Regiment the company was under Lieut. Devereux.

June 28, 1833. The company joined the escort to President Andrew Jackson on his visit to Salem. A notice of the military closes with the following:—

"Where all appeared so well it might appear invidious to discriminate, but the beautiful and classical new helmets of the Salem Light Infantry attracted the admiration of all eyes." The new helmets were worn for the first time on this occasion.

Aug. J. Archer was clerk of the company at this time.

Oct. 2. Fall muster.

In October Henry Clay visited Salem. The company was invited to join the escort. The democratic members of the Infantry were violently opposed to accepting the in-

vation and left the company when it was voted to parade. Many of the old members volunteered to parade and did so, filling the ranks.

Oct. 16. The twenty-eighth anniversary. Capt. Peabody in command and accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. "In the evening the Company with a large number of *ci-devant* members and other guests partook of a supper at Hamilton Hall by invitation of the commander, George Peabody, Esq. Circumstances deprived us of the pleasure of hearing the 'young tigers' roar on this occasion, but we understand that Mr. Remond's good cheer was enlivened by wit, sentiment and song, according to the ancient usage. We regret to learn that this was intended to be the last appearance of Capt. Peabody at the head of a company which he has commanded for five years past with so much honor to himself and satisfaction to all under his command."

Apr. 11, 1834. Lieut. George H. Devereux was elected Captain *vice* Geo. Peabody resigned; Ensign Nath. J. Lord, Lieutenant, *vice* Devereux, promoted; and John Fiske Allen, Ensign, *vice* Lord promoted.

July 29. Meeting of the Company at Armory.

N. B. PERKINS, *Clerk*.

Aug. 7. "The Salem Whig Dinner" was given by the whigs of Salem and vicinity. Hon. Daniel A. White was president of the day, with Hon. Daniel Webster and Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee as guests. Richard S. Rogers, Esq., was chief marshal. The escort consisted of the Danvers and Salem Light Infantry companies and the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, the battalion under command of Capt. Geo. H. Devereux of the S. L. I. The *Salem Gazette* says: "Yesterday was beyond comparison the greatest festive meeting ever held in old Essex. At the dinner were the Governor and Lieutenant Governor of the state, Messrs.



Choate, Webster, Everett, Silsbee, Bates, Lincoln and Reed, and other distinguished guests. The procession formed in Chestnut street and marched to the pavilion on the common. There were toasts, songs and speeches without number, among them speeches by Daniel Webster, Rufus Choate and Edward Everett. Candles were brought in at dark and the company did not disperse till 10 o'clock. Later in the evening the distinguished guests were entertained by the Hon. Stephen C. Phillips at his residence on Chestnut street."

This dinner was commented upon in the whig and democratic papers for weeks after it took place, and many communications appeared regarding it. Political feeling ran high and the opposition papers had much to say regarding the sentiments advanced at the dinner. Several parodies on old songs appeared and an amusing letter appeared in the "Commercial Advertiser" signed by "Major Jack Downing." The "Salem Whig Dinner" was a most important political as well as social event. It apparently made much trouble in the Infantry and quite a number left the company in consequence; a bitterness of feeling was engendered which is hardly known in our time.

In a card signed by Geo. H. Devereux, Capt. Commanding, the thanks of the corps are given "to Capt. Wm. Sutton and their friends in Salem for the liberal and courteous hospitality extended to them in a recent parade." In the same paper appears the following: "The Salem Light Infantry under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux, paraded on Friday last, and never displayed more brilliancy. The sympathy of the whole community is with them in their noble struggle for their rights. They need not fear being crowded out of existence because they have too much spirit to sub-



mit to dictation and too much patriotism to become servile followers of Martin Van Buren.<sup>1</sup>

Oct. 14. Meeting for drill.

N. B. PERKINS, *Clerk*.

Oct. 17. The S. L. I. paraded with other companies of the regiment under command of Wm. Sutton, senior, captain. The *Gazette* says: "The unexampled pressure which has been brought to bear upon the Salem Light Infantry and the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry because their political sentiments were in unison with those of nine-tenths of the great body of *young men* throughout the country may justify us in selecting them for particular notice. They never appeared with fuller ranks nor ever made a more imposing or brilliant display. The Mechanics appeared in a new and elegant uniform extremely neat and soldierlike, ornamented with a button the legend of which is "Whigs of 1776 and 1834." This corps was commanded by Capt. James Chamberlain. In the same paper appears a communication signed, "A Mechanic," in which it states, "We were particularly well pleased with the full ranks of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the Salem Light Infantry, as these companies had suffered some diminution in their numbers in consequence of doing escort on the day of the Whig dinner in this town. Several of the former officers were in the ranks as privates."

Oct. 9, 1835. Parade under Capt. Devereux, with the Regiment of Light Infantry. Review on Salem common.

Oct. 16. The thirtieth anniversary of the company was celebrated by a parade under Capt. Devereux, the Boston Brigade Band accompanying. Thirty guns were fired at

---

<sup>1</sup> At this time a general order from the state authorities regarding a reorganization of the military seems to have given rise to much dissatisfaction among the various companies, notably the Salem Cadets and Salem Light Infantry.

sunrise. The corps had full ranks and the appearance and discipline were remarkably fine. An original song by a friend of the corps was sung at the supper at Hamilton Hall, to the tune of Auld Lang Syne.

Aug. 2, 1836. The company, under command of Orderly Serg. Aug. J. Archer, paraded on Monday. A notice of the parade reads: "The corps has no commissioned officers now in town but the *esprit de corps* is strong enough to keep them even with this disadvantage in the very front rank of military beauty and excellence." The company marched to Marblehead and were handsomely entertained by the Marblehead Light Infantry. The Lafayette Guards and the Lynn Light Infantry also tendered courtesies to the corps.

Sept. 15. Joseph Andrews of Boston was elected Lieutenant of the company.

Sept. 27. Fall muster with the regiment.

Oct. 5. Thirty-first anniversary parade under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall where "inspiring music, lively songs and witty toasts, were dignified by the eloquent responses of Messrs. Phillips, Saltonstall, Peabody, Lord, Webb, etc."

Jan. 28, 1837. The company attended the funeral of Benj. H. Ives.

Feb. 22 was celebrated by a supper at the armory.

May 2. May training under Lieut. Jos. Andrews, in undress uniform.

June 1. The company under Lieut. Andrews, paraded with the Boston Brigade Band.

Aug. 24. The thirty-second anniversary of the corps was celebrated by a parade under Capt. Devereux with the Boston Brigade Band. "The ranks were full, the weather fine and the corps appeared to great advantage." Supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

Sept. 22. Governor Everett reviewed the Infantry regiment in Salem, by invitation of Col. H. K. Oliver. The line was formed on Washington Square, the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Devereux, escorted the regimental standards to the line. The Boston Lancers escorted the Governor from Boston to Salem. At 6 o'clock, P. M., the troops were formed in a hollow square and were addressed by the commander-in-chief.

Sept. 26. Capt. Devereux of the S. L. I. with other officers attended an entertainment given by Capt Wm. Sutton of the Salem Cadets at his marquee, on the common.

Nov. 8. The company entertained the Lafayette Guards of Marblehead at supper.

#### COPY FROM A LIST OF OFFICERS PRINTED IN 1837.

##### CAPTAINS.

John Saunders, May 28, 1805	Sam <sup>l</sup> Holman, 3 <sup>d</sup> , May 15, 1821
Samuel G. Derby, Nov. 3, 1806	Joseph Cloutman, Jan. 13, 1823
James C. King, Mar. 27, 1810	George Peabody, May 22, 1828
Edward Lander, June 27, 1815	Geo. H. Devereux, April, 1834
Jos. W. Peabody, Sept. 18, 1818	

##### LIEUTENANTS.

Sam <sup>l</sup> G. Derby, May 28, 1805	Joseph Cloutman, May 15, 1821
Jos. White, jr., Nov. 3, 1806	Sam <sup>l</sup> R. Hodges, June 13, 1823
Edward Lander, Apr. 21, 1810	Stephen P. Webb, July 3, 1829
Abel Lawrence, jr., June 27, 1815	Geo. H. Devereux, July 13, 1831
Jos. W. Peabody, June 15, 1817	Nath <sup>l</sup> J. Lord, Apr. 11, 1833
Sam <sup>l</sup> Holman, 3 <sup>d</sup> , Mch. 22, 1819	Joseph Andrews, Sept., 1836

##### ENSIGNS.

Jos. White, jr., May 28, 1805	Joseph Cloutman, Sept. 18, 1818
James King, jr., Nov. 5, 1806	Sam <sup>l</sup> R. Hodges, May 15, 1821
Josiah Dow, Apr. 21, 1810	Jos. M. Brown, June 13, 1823
Elisha Mack, Apr. 10, 1811	Stephen P. Webb, Sept. 15, 1825
Abel Lawrence, jr., Apr. 30, 1812	Geo. H. Devereux, July 10, 1829
Jos. W. Peabody, June 27, 1815	Nathl. J. Lord, July 11, 1831
Nathan Goodale, June 23, 1817	

##### ADJUTANT.

Augustus J. Archer

##### ORD. SERGT.

Samuel N. Glover

The year 1838 seems to have been an unusually quiet one as we find no record of any parade except the fall muster.

Sept. 12. Fall review of the Salem Regiment, Col. Oliver ; the Infantry under Ensign Safford took part.

May 24, 1839. Meeting of the company called at the armory for special business.

"By order of the Standing Committee."

May 29. The Boston Light Infantry, Capt. E. G. Austin, visited Salem as the guests of the Salem Light Infantry, Ensign S. A. Safford. The Boston guests were received at Castle Hill under a salute of artillery, and escorted to Salem common where the S. L. I. encampment was pitched. A collation followed, after which there was a most creditable drill by the B. L. I. the Salem boys doing guard duty. In the evening supper was served at the Essex House. Both companies appeared with very full ranks and in excellent order. At twelve o'clock at night the Boston company were escorted to the station and returned home.

A correspondent of the *Gazette* says: "The Tigers were here with teeth and talons in prime order. As soon as their proposed tour was rumored the 'Young Tigers' stretched themselves to the full length and made all due preparations to receive their sires."

Of the supper, the same correspondent says: "The long continued friendship which has existed between the two companies and the frequent intercourse which has taken place, and the thousand associations which cling around their unbroken union, gave rise to many delightful allusions and happy hits."

June 14. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain ; Augustus J. Archer, Lieutenant ; Richard West, Ensign.

Sept. 24. Fall muster. Parade with the regiment on Salem common.

Jan. 24, 1840. Resolutions were passed on the death



of a member of the corps, J. Porter Felt, who was lost in the steamer Lexington, burned on Long Island Sound.

An election of officers was held in May, in compliance with the new militia law. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain; Augustus J. Archer, First Lieutenant; Richard West, Second Lieutenant; William H. Prince, Third Lieutenant.

May 29. Parade, visiting Ipswich for drill, accompanied by a portion of the Boston Brigade Band.

*Armory of the Salem Light Infantry, June 2, 1840.*

SIR:—

The legislature of this state, by an act passed at their last session, have entirely abolished the system of standing companies of militia; and have restricted all volunteer corps to one hundred men, ALL of whom are required to do ACTIVE DUTY; thereby, virtually discharging all honorary and fine members, formerly attached to the volunteer corps.

Although the names of those, with whom some of us have so long been enrolled, have thus suddenly been stricken out by the new law, yet we trust and believe, we may ever confidently look to them, as our unwavering friends and supporters.

The annual assessment of four dollars, from our fine members, has very materially aided us in meeting our expenditures; and unless our friends will for this year, continue their usual support, we shall find ourselves again placed in the embarrassing situation, from which the corps was a year or two since extricated.

I am directed in behalf of the corps, to say that the honorary and hitherto fine members of the company, will still be entitled to all the privileges of the corps; and that nothing can afford us greater pleasure, than for them to join us in our excursions and parades.



The new militia law would seem to imply a reënrolment of the active members of volunteer corps, and in order to comply with the terms of that law, as well as to give efficiency to our doings, the committee, chosen by the corps at their last meeting, have requested me to respectfully suggest the reënrolment of all those, who are desirous to have the corps appear with full ranks and perfect discipline.

A messenger will call on you in a few days, for your reply to this communication; and you will then have an opportunity of signing the articles of the company, as an ACTIVE MEMBER.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD,

*Captain Salem Light Infantry.*

Oct. 9. Fall muster on Salem common, under Capt. Safford.

April 19, 1841. The S. L. I., under Capt. S. A. Safford, took part in the escort at the funeral ceremonies at Salem of President Wm. H. Harrison. Geo. Peabody, Esq., was chief marshal of the procession; Hon. Leverett Saltonstall delivered the eulogy.

May 21. Meeting of the company for drill at armory.

J. W. DOWNING, *Clerk.*

May 26. Annual May training. The company was inspected at the armory.

June 2. Special meeting of the company called for business.

HENRY WHIPPLE, JR., *Clerk.*

June 9, Wednesday. The Infantry, under Capt. S. A. Safford, paraded attended by the Salem Brass Band. The company visited Newburyport, and were received and entertained by the Newburyport Artillery.

Aug. 17. The company, under Capt. S. A. Safford, paraded for camp duty visiting Boston accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. In Boston the company was received by the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Dehon. The *Boston Transcript* says, "The Salem Light Infantry marched up State St. at 12 o'clock making a beautiful appearance, their ranks were full, their uniform very splendid and they marched with great precision ; altogether we think one of the finest companies we ever saw."

Returning at night the company took cars for Lynn, marching thence to Spring Pond, where their encampment was pitched and the night was passed. The corps marched to Salem the following day, being met at Tapley's Brook by the Danvers Light Infantry, by whose invitation a collation was provided. A parade on Salem common, lasting till nine o'clock, P. M., closed the day.

Aug. 27. The S. L. I. entertained the Marblehead Light Infantry at a collation as the latter corps returned from a tour of camp duty.

Sept. 17. Fall muster on Salem common. The S. L. I. under Capt. Safford. Gen. Wm. Sutton was in command, and Brigade Maj. Conant inspected the troops. On the ground were two companies of cavalry, four of artillery, twelve of infantry, and two companies of rifles. Maj. Gen. Adams reviewed the troops.

May 26, 1842. May training parade under Capt. Safford with the Salem Brass Band. The company appeared with full ranks and made a fine appearance. The evening parade is mentioned as most creditable.

July 4. Escort for the city procession, the S. M. L. I. and the S. L. I. paraded as a battalion under Capt. Safford.

Oct. 13. The thirty-seventh anniversary of the corps was celebrated. There was a morning parade in Central St. and a supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening. The Boston

Brigade Band was in attendance. At the supper were many military guests, among them the officers of the Boston Light Infantry. The bill of fare (Remond, caterer) was especially elaborate. "In the long course of this fine corps we doubt if it has ever afforded more just occasion for pride and pleasure to its numerous friends than at this time." At the supper this toast was drunk: "John Remond—the crack of his *rifle* for thirty years has been heard with pleasure and delight by the company and their guests both in tent and field."

Oct. 27. By invitation of Gen. Sutton the Washington Light Infantry of Boston commanded by Capt. S. Abbott Lawrence visited Salem and were received and entertained by the Salem Light Infantry. The companies with Brigade officers dined at the Essex House. "A fundamental article of the constitution of the W. L. I. is total abstinence from all that can intoxicate."

May 22, 1843. 2nd Lieut. Richard West was elected First Lieutenant; John F. Fellows, Second Lieutenant; William Mack, Third Lieutenant.

COPY OF PRINTED NOTIFICATION MAY, 1843.

COMPANY A.

Mr.

You being a Member of the Salem Light Infantry, are hereby ordered to appear at the Armory, on WEDNESDAY, May 31st, at 12 o'clock, M., precisely, in undress uniform, for parade and discipline.

Per order of

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD, *Capt. Com'dt.*

JAMES H. LORD, *Clerk pro tem.*

Assessment \$1.00. Fine for non-appearance \$4.00.

UNIFORM—Dark Coat and White Pants.

SALEM, MAY 24, 1843.

June 17. At the famous celebration in Boston on the completion of Bunker Hill Monument, the Infantry took part in the escort. In line were one corps of cavalry, twelve companies of artillery, forty-six of infantry and riflemen. The escort was under command of Maj. Gen. Howe. It was said that the military display on this occasion surpassed anything of the kind ever attempted in this country. The President of the United States and hosts of other distinguished guests were present. Daniel Webster was Orator of the Day. Dinner was served at Faneuil Hall. The S. L. I. were received by the Boston Light Infantry at East Boston, escorted into the city and entertained by a collation.

Aug. 29. The company attended the funeral of Henry Whipple, jr., who was clerk of the company.

Oct. 5. Fall muster; Gen. Sutton's Brigade (including the 6th and 7th Infantry regiments) was reviewed on Salem Common. Gov. Geo. N. Briggs was on the field and was escorted from the depot to the field and also to the depot on his return by the S. L. I. The Adjutant General of the state inspected the troops.

May 17, 1844. Special meeting called at armory, signed by R. West, Lieut. Comdt., James H. Lord, Clerk.

June 6. Lieut. Richard West was elected Captain *vice* S. A. Safford resigned.

June 7. The company turned out in uniform to attend the funeral of Capt. Jesse Smith, the last of Washington's Life Guard.

June 26. The company paraded in undress uniform for drill under Capt. Richard West accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band.

Sept. 27. Fall muster was held on Salem common. The Brigade was under command of Gen. Sutton. The

troops, including the S. L. I., were reviewed by His Excellency, Gov. Briggs.

March, 1845. The company attended the funeral of Adj. S. N. Glover, an active and interested member of the Infantry. At the time of his death he was Orderly Sergeant.

May 27. Annual May training was observed, by the S. L. I. The company paraded in the afternoon, drilling in South Salem.

July 4. A meeting of Company A was called at the armory.

S. E. PEABODY, *Lieut. Commanding.*

JAS. H. LORD, *Clerk.*

Aug. 15. The corps left Salem for a campaign to Lowell. They were received by the Lowell City Guards and escorted to the camp ground, where a collation was awaiting them. In the evening there was a grand levee at the City Hall, said to have been attended by a thousand ladies and gentlemen. The guests were welcomed by the Mayor of Lowell. Returning the following day the Infantry were received and entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry and escorted to the Salem boundary, where they were met by the old members from Salem, under command of Capt. E. Lander. The column marched to the common in Salem, where it was reviewed by the Adjutant General, the Brigadier General of the Fourth Brigade and the officers of the Danvers Light Infantry. A supper at the Mansion House in the evening ended the tour of duty.

Aug. 20. The *Gazette* says "The Lowell campaign will be memorable in the history of the Salem Light Infantry as combining an amount of honors and pleasures unequalled in the memory of the present wearers of 'the red hair.'"



Sept. 4. The Lowell City Guards, Capt. Townsend, visited Salem and were received and entertained by the S. L. I. The Lowell company was met at Castle Hill and escorted to the common, where an encampment was pitched and a salute fired by the Salem Artillery. In the evening, there was a supper at Hamilton Hall. The following day both corps paraded. Dinner was served at the Mansion House. In the evening, there was a levee at Mechanic Hall, at which many military and other guests were present. On the third day the S. L. I. paraded at 8 o'clock A. M., performing the morning parade before a large crowd of spectators; at 10 o'clock the two companies took breakfast at the Mansion House. At noon the Lowell company returned home *via* Boston. On the first day of this parade the Salem Brass Band played for the first time a new quickstep dedicated to Lieut. S. E. Peabody and the officers and members of the S. L. I.

Oct. 2. Fall muster was observed, the S. L. I., Lieut. Peabody, with other companies being on duty.

Nov. 3. The company took part in the escort at the funeral services over the remains of Gen. Gideon Foster in Danvers.

Sept. 10, 1846. A battalion drill was held on Salem common, under command of Col. Joseph Andrews.

Sept. 21. The company visited Ipswich for drill under Lieut. Peabody.

Oct. 6. Annual fall review and muster held on Salem common. The S. L. I., under Lieut. S. E. Peabody, were on duty. Col. Jos. Andrews was in command.

Oct. 23. The forty-first anniversary of the corps was celebrated, under command of Lieut. S. E. Peabody. The New England Guards of Boston were the guests of the Infantry. An encampment was pitched on the common, where the N. E. G. were entertained. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music.

Nov. 17. Geo. H. Devereux was elected Captain; 3rd Lieut. S. E. Peabody, First Lieutenant; Joseph Peabody, Second Lieutenant.

Jan. 1, 1847. Special meeting of the corps called at the armory for business.

GEO. H. DEVEREUX, *Capt. Com.*

CHAS. F. BENNETT, *Clerk.*

May 26. May inspection. The Infantry, under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux, appeared in a new uniform and accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

July 5. The S. L. I. with other companies took part in the reception to President James K. Polk, in Salem.

Sept. 6. The Washington Light Infantry of Boston, Capt. Cowdin, were received by the corps, Capt. Devereux. A parade was made through the city and a dinner served at the Mansion House. In the afternoon the S. L. I. left the city for a campaign to Ipswich, returning the following day.

Sept. 28. Fall muster and review observed. The Infantry, with other troops, were reviewed by Brig. Gen. Sutton on Salem common.

April 29, 1848. Lieut. S. Endicott Peabody was elected Captain *vice* Geo. H. Devereux appointed Adjutant General of the State; Wm. C. Endicott, First Lieutenant *vice* Peabody promoted; Richard D. Rogers, Second Lieutenant *vice* Joseph Peabody resigned.

May 30. Annual May training. The S. L. I., under Capt. Peabody and its new officers, passed the day in drill.

July 6. The company, Capt. Peabody, made a three days' campaign to Haverhill. Cars were taken for Newburyport, a steamer thence to Haverhill. At the wharf the company was received by a cavalcade of citizens and escorted to quarters. Dinner was provided at the Town Hall. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps. The company returned home by the way of Boston.

Complimentary notices of the appearance of the Infantry appeared in the Boston papers.

July 27. The Lowell Phalanx visited Salem. They were entertained by the Infantry at their encampment, and by a dinner at the Essex House.

Oct. 6. After several postponements on account of bad weather the annual fall review of the 6th Regt. Infantry, under Col. Joseph Andrews, was held. The S. L. I., under Capt. Peabody, took part. Inspection by Adj. Gen. Devereux. Review by Gen. William Sutton.

Wednesday, Oct. 25, was the day of the celebration in Boston on the introduction of Cochituate water into the city. Great preparations were made for it. Many military and civic organizations were present. The East India Marine Society of Salem took part in the ceremonies, and the society was escorted to the line in the procession by the Infantry, under Capt. Peabody. After the procession was dismissed the S. L. I. were entertained by the Boston Light Infantry ("the Tigers"). The Infantry were accompanied by the Salem Brass Band and returned to Salem late in the evening.

May 30, 1849. Annual May training. The S. L. I. paraded and passed the day in Wenham.

July 19. The S. L. I., Capt. Peabody, left Salem for a three days' campaign to Amesbury. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps. On this occasion the company wore the "Old Helmet." A correspondent says of this parade, "The helmet's re-appearance gave great pleasure to the friends and past members of the company, many of whom insist this is the first appearance of the Infantry in proper shape and with its own identity since the helmet cap was laid aside." On the return of the company from Amesbury they were received by the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Capt. Saunders, and escorted to

the Mansion House, where a collation was spread. The Adjutant General, Gen. Sutton's staff and other military men were present. The Helmet Quick Step was played by the band for the first time at this parade.

Aug. 31. Fall muster was observed continuing the following day at North Danvers, the S. L. I. taking part. On the arrival in Salem of the Lawrence Light Infantry, Capt. Samuel C. Oliver (an Infantryman), they were received by the Infantry, Capt. Peabody.

Nov. 15. Resolutions of condolence were passed on the death, in California, of an active and much loved member of the corps, James Wellington.

May 29, 1850. The annual May training occurred. The S. L. I., under Lieut. R. D. Rogers, paraded for drill and inspection. The day was passed in Danvers.

June 19. The S. L. I. took part in the escort at the celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. The corps were accompanied by Jerome Smith's Salem Band, and appeared with full ranks.

July 4. Escort in Salem to the civic procession.

July 18. Funeral ceremonies in commemoration of the death of President Zachary Taylor were observed in Salem. There was a procession escorted by a large body of military under command of Maj. Gen. Wm. Sutton, the Infantry under command of Lieut. Rogers, joining. Hon. Charles W. Upham delivered the eulogy.

Sept. 9. Wm. C. Endicott elected Captain *vice* S. E. Peabody resigned.

Oct. 2. Fall muster was held on Salem common, the regiment being under command of Col. Jos. Andrews. In discipline and drill the first award was to the Lawrence Light Infantry, Capt. S. C. Oliver, the second to the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Wm. C. Endicott.

Feb. 20, 1851. The company held a reunion of the past



and active members at the armory, Phoenix Hall, in Central St. The armory had recently been improved and renovated, anterooms and other conveniences arranged ; and the rooms were thrown open to the inspection of friends of the corps. A supper was provided at which speeches were made by Adj. Gen. Devereux, Col. Andrews, Mayor Silsbee, Capt. Endicott and others.

May 28. May training and inspection ; the company drilled in South Salem and marched to South Danvers where they dined.

July 17. The Boston Cadets, Lieut. Col. Amory, visited Salem and were received by the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Endicott, at the Eastern station and escorted to the encampment of the Salem Light Infantry on Salem common, where an entertainment was provided. The Salem Artillery fired a salute in honor of the guests. In the afternoon the Cadets were escorted to Phillips wharf where they embarked for Nahant by steamer. The Boston Brigade Band and the Salem Brass Band furnished the best of music.

Oct. 15. Sergt. George W. Glover was buried under arms by the Infantry in uniform.

Feb. 13, 1852. A notice appears for a meeting of special importance, and past as well as present members of the corps are urgently invited to attend. The notice is signed by C. F. Bennett, Lieut. Comd'g, N. D. Silsbee, Clerk.

The status of the company at this time appears to have been at a low standard for the following vote was passed at this meeting. "*Voted*, That the commander be requested to take the steps necessary for disbanding the company if, before Saturday the 28th instant, the committee appointed for the purpose do not obtain a sufficient number of recruits to allow of a continuance of the organization on a



proper basis; and that this meeting adjourn to the above named evening, when the question of disbanding, or continuing the corps will be finally decided."

A notice of the vote in the *Gazette* says: "The Salem Light Infantry has become from its age one of our institutions and it will indeed be a pity if it should be suffered to become extinct. But we are confident that this will not be permitted."

March 2. The *Gazette* says "Many of our citizens will be gratified to learn that the efforts to reinvigorate the Salem Light Infantry have been successful and that there is now the best reason to hope for its continued prosperity."

March 9. In the Salem *Gazette*, appears a communication signed "Veteran" the tone of which is an energetic appeal to the young men of Salem to sustain in proper spirit the Salem Light Infantry in its attempt to put the corps on a substantial basis.

April 2. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain and S. Endicott Peabody, First Lieutenant. At a later meeting Nehemiah Brown, jr., was elected Second Lieutenant, James A. Farless, Third Lieutenant and Edward H. Folmar, Fourth Lieutenant.

At the annual May inspection this year the Infantry appeared under Capt. Safford. A notice of the military on that day says: "We were particularly gratified with the appearance of the Salem Light Infantry, with numbers, spirit and discipline worthy of their best days. The company spent the afternoon drilling at Cold Spring."

July 4. By invitation of the city of New Bedford the Infantry visited that city to act as escort to the civic procession. The company numbered fifty, not including a color guard which was composed of volunteers from the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry. An honorary staff consisted of Maj. Benjamin Barstow, Aug. Perkins, Esq.,

Dr. Wm. Henry Prince and Dr. B. de Gersdorff. The Infantry bivouacked at night in the City Hall, and during their stay at New Bedford were the recipients of many attentions, and a profuse hospitality from the citizens.

July 5. The corps returned home through Boston. Dinner was served at the Essex House in Salem, a dress parade closed the tour of duty. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the Infantry. The *Boston Journal* refers to the march through Boston in most complimentary terms. At this parade there were no less than six past captains in the ranks, among them Gen. Geo. H. Devereux.

Aug. 12. Under "Special order No. 30, from Headquarters" Companies A (Salem Light Infantry) and B (Salem Mechanic Light Infantry) are transferred from the 6th to the 7th Regiment of Light Infantry, Col. Colburn."

Aug. 19. The Seventh Regiment went into camp for two days, Col. Colburn in command. The Salem Light Infantry under Capt. S. A. Safford were on the field in good numbers. The troops were reviewed by Gov. Boutwell, Gen. Sutton and Gen. Andrews.

Oct. 5 was the forty-seventh anniversary of the formation of the Salem Light Infantry, and the Providence Light Infantry, Col. W. W. Brown in command, were the guests of the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. S. A. Safford. The Providence corps was received at noon at the South Reading station and escorted to the Infantry encampment on the common, where they were greeted with a salute of artillery. In the afternoon the encampment was visited by large numbers of the ladies and gentlemen of Salem, and many military officers were present. In the evening the two companies marched to Hamilton Hall amid a blaze of fireworks and colored fire, and attended by a vast throng of spectators. An old time banquet was spread at the Hall. Among the distinguished guests at the supper were

Lieut. Leverett Saltonstall of the New England Guards, Hon. C. W. Upham, Hon. John Appleton, M. C. from Maine, Gen. H. K. Oliver, Gen. Wm. Sutton, Gen. Jos. Andrews, O. P. Lord and J. W. Perry, Esqs. The Providence Light Infantry, it will be remembered, was the company which marched up and took possession of "Gov. Dorr's cannon" at the time of the Dorr rebellion in Rhode Island. A notice of this occasion says: "The Salem Light Infantry never made a finer appearance. It is enough to say that even in comparison with their distinguished guests they suffered no disadvantage."

Feb. 24, 1853. A meeting of the company is called.

Per order,

S. A. SAFFORD, *Capt. Com.*

L. R. STONE, *Clerk.*

May 25. The annual "May training" was observed by the Infantry under Capt. Safford. The company appeared with full ranks, formed a dress parade in Central St., and after a march through the city dined at Infantry Hall (Phoenix building). The corps was accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

June 21. In a communication in the *Salem Gazette*, signed "Past Member S. L. I.," we find the following: "This company formed, equipped and instructed, under their auspices, the first military band in Essex county if not in Massachusetts, Boston excepted. Soon after the organization of the corps in 1805 a number of persons aided by the friendship and liberality of some of our merchants organized a military band under the style of the "Brigade Band." They held warrants from the Brigadier General, paraded on muster days at the head of the brigade, always with the Salem Light Infantry, and to this corps and to no other were they attached. They met for practice in the

old schoolhouse of Master Gray, in the building now standing [this it must be remembered was in 1853] near the northern extremity of Washington St. near the Court House. Their pay was three dollars a day while on duty. Beyond this, the patronage of the public at that time would not have found a blind fiddler in tobacco, cat-gut and rosin, so that, for a series of years the whole expense was borne by the Salem Light Infantry. The band uniform was a red coat with green facings, white pants, with red stripe, black gaiters, side arms, and cocked hat with green plume. Later this was changed for a blue coat with red facings. This band surrendered their warrants about 1820. This communication in the *Gazette* is full of interest to all Infantrymen and will well repay a perusal.

Aug. 5. The Salem Light Infantry under Lieut. N. Brown, jr., took part in a battalion drill at Lawrence.

Aug. 24, 25 and 26. The first division encampment and three days' muster of the state troops (second division) took place on Winter Island, Salem Neck, under Maj. Gen. Sutton. There were present thirty-nine companies—total number of officers, musicians and men about 2200.

The S. L. I. were in camp with other corps of Col. Colburn's command.

Sept. 27–28. The Infantry under Capt. Safford visited Providence, R. I., as guests of the Providence Light Infantry. The Salem Brass Band in attendance. The corps left Salem at 8 o'clock A. M. On arrival at Providence the Marine artillery fired a salute of thirty-one guns. A collation followed at the armory of the P. L. I.; later there was a march through the city, and visits to places of interest. At 8 o'clock P. M. the two companies sat down to a banquet at Westminster Hall, where an elaborate bill of fare was provided, and speech toast and sentiment were in order. Many distinguished military officers were present. The

following morning Dr. T. Perkins Shepard (a native of Salem) gave a breakfast to the officers and staff. The S. L. I. formed a dress parade and under escort of the P. L. I. marched to the station. On arrival at Salem there was a collation at the Essex House, after which a march through the city and a dress parade in Central street closed the parade. The visit to Providence was a red-letter day in the history of the company. The staff was composed of Col. N. P. Colburn, Lieut. Col. F. O. Prince, S. G. Wheatland, Esq., and J. W. Perry, Esq.

A Providence writer says of the S. L. I. :—

"Their marching, wheeling, and martial bearing, and their well-filled ranks were the theme of all praise, so that the superiority of either corps was suspended and the honors were divided between them. In marching, I believe your corps (the Salem Light Infantry) bore away the palm.

There was no 'sawing the air' as Shakespeare has it with the arms, but shoulder to shoulder they moved as one man."

Oct. 12. The non-commissioned officers and privates of the corps tendered to their commissioned officers a complimentary parade. The day was fine and the corps turned out in full numbers, marching from the armory under the orderly sergeant to the house of Capt. S. A. Safford on Chestnut street where the commissioned officers were assembled; Capt. Safford assumed command, and after a dress parade and a march through the city, the corps proceeded to "Camp Safford" on Salem common, where a bountiful entertainment was spread in the various tents of the encampment. Large numbers of the lady and gentlemen friends of the company were present and the music from the band enlivened the occasion. At sunset, tents were struck, and with a large number of invited guests the column marched to Hamilton Hall for supper. "It was then fully dark and



the scene very brilliant as the cortege advanced with the inspiring music of Smith's Brass Band and under a blaze of fireworks which were let off continually by 'Infantry boys' before, behind, and all sides of the ranks."

At the supper, Capt. Wm. C. Endicott represented the non-commissioned officers and privates, and gave a most cordial welcome to Capt. Safford and the other commissioned officers, concluding with the toast, "Health, long life and prosperity to Capt. Safford and his officers." The toast was drunk standing, with twelve cheers. Capt. Safford, as did the other officers, responded in appropriate speeches. Later in the evening Lieut. S. E. Peabody, in a most cordial speech, alluded to the estimation in which Capt. Safford was held by every officer and man in the corps, and their desire to give some substantial evidence of their appreciation of his services and of the esteem in which he was held, presented him with a set of silver plate, a richly chased pitcher, two goblets and a salver, each piece having engraved upon it the insignia of the infantry and an appropriate inscription. Capt. Safford replied tendering his thanks for the gift, and this proof of the kindly feeling of his command. There were many subsequent toasts, speeches and songs. Several distinguished guests were present including officers of the Providence Light Infantry.

Dec. 23. The old officers resigning, the following persons were elected: James A. Farless, Captain; Henry A. Brown, First Lieutenant; John S. Jones, Second Lieutenant; Geo. M. Whipple, Third Lieutenant, who declined promotion and Serg. Geo. C. Lee was elected; Nathl. D. Silsbee, Fourth Lieutenant.

In the winter of 1854 the Salem Light Infantry held a series of assemblies at Hamilton Hall, which were well attended. Members of the corps and military guests appeared in uniform.

May 16, 1854. The corps made an evening parade for drill under Capt. Farless, with eighty-four muskets and accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

At the annual May parade, the company appeared with fifty muskets and the old helmets, drilling in company and battalion movements and dining at "Simonds" in South Danvers.

June. Wm. A. Brooks was elected Clerk.

Aug. 23, 24 and 25. Fall muster and the three days encampment of the state troops, second division, Gen. Sutton in command, took place on Winter Island. The Salem Light Infantry, Company A, Capt. Farless, were in camp in good numbers.

Oct. 27. Stephen W. Mansfield was elected Clerk.

Nov. 2. The forty-ninth anniversary of the corps was celebrated. The Salem Brass Band accompanied them and the day was bright and fair. A new American flag was presented to the company by the officers before leaving the armory. After a march through the city the corps held a reception on the common and entertained in old-time style their many friends. In the evening there was a supper at the Essex House.

During the season of 1854-55 the company gave a series of assemblies at Hamilton Hall.

May 29, 1855. May inspection and drill occurred; paraded with forty-seven muskets, and exercised in the new "Chasseurs de Vincennes" drill on Broad street, at noon taking a collation at the residence of Lieut. John S. Jones at his invitation. Later the company marched to South Danvers for dinner.

Sept. 7. A writer in the *Salem Gazette* says:—

"During the war of 1812, the Salem Light Infantry was considered one of the best disciplined volunteer corps in the United States, and on night alarms at that period never failed to bring out a hundred men under arms including

some forty artillerists with two field pieces. They had also a fine band organized by themselves and led by the well remembered John Hart. They were the first volunteer company in the state properly fitted with tents and camp equipage. They were purchased from a British prize brought into Salem and laden with munitions of war."

Tuesday, Oct. 9, was the fiftieth anniversary of the company and extensive preparations were made to celebrate it. The active company under Capt. Farless, seventy-five rank and file, appeared promptly at 9 o'clock A. M. and performed the morning parade on Central street, attended by the Salem Brass Band and the Boston Brigade Band consolidated under the leadership of the noted band master P. S. Gilmore. A march through the city followed, halts being made at the residences of Michael Shepard and George Peabody, the bands playing "Auld Lang Syne."

At the house of Nathl. Silsbee a collation was tendered, after which the company drilled on the common. In the afternoon the "Old guard," composed entirely of veteran members, paraded, officered by Edward Lander, Colonel; Joseph Cloutman, Lieutenant Colonel; George Peabody, Major; H. K. Oliver, Adjutant; Joseph Farnum, jr., Quartermaster; John Day, Paymaster; William H. Prince, Surgeon; B. de Gersdorff, Assistant Surgeon; Geo. H. Devereux, S. A. Safford, Richard West and S. E. Peabody, Captains; W. C. Endicott, N. J. Lord, Joseph Andrews, Richard D. Rogers, Lieutenants; S. R. Hodges, Ensign. The number of men under arms was one hundred and eighteen. "There were whole sections of men over six feet in height, and an amplitude of breadth and girth which does not belong to younger men." After forming parade the veterans marched to the residence of Col. Lander where they received their standard, thence to the common where they were saluted and received by the active com-

pany, and an artillery salute of fifty guns. Later both companies made a tour of the city; returning to the common refreshments were served in the encampment. During the afternoon the "actives" were reviewed by Col. Lander and his officers. At dusk the evening parade was performed amid a blaze of fireworks, and in the presence of an immense concourse of spectators. In the evening both organizations took supper, which was most elaborately prepared, at Hamilton Hall. There were many distinguished guests present. Capt. Farless welcomed the veterans and guests in an appropriate manner. Col. Lander replied and on rising to respond was greeted with three times three cheers. He reviewed the history of the corps and gave many pleasant reminiscences of the old-time parade, among which was a story which has since been told at more than one Infantry supper. He said that in 1813 during the war with England, at a fall muster in Salem, when there was a large number of troops upon the field, the Salem Light Infantry appeared fresh from camp duty on the Neck, "with their fine band, well burnished arms and bristling bayonets wheeling into line like a gate upon its hinges." Commodore Bainbridge and other naval officers were present. The Commodore asked Gen. Samuel G. Derby, a former commander of the Infantry, "what company that was?" Gen. Derby replied, "Why, it's the Infantry." "Oh! yes," said the Commodore, "I know very well it is the infantry but *what* infantry?" "Why, d—— it, sir," says Gen. Derby, "there is only *one* infantry, the SALEM Light Infantry."

Hamilton Hall was beautifully decorated for the occasion and the toasts, sentiments, and speeches were many.

Lieut. John S. Jones was toast master. There was the best of music from the bands and the entertainment was continued for many hours. Among the toasts were the following by Col. George Peabody: "The Salem Light



Infantry—Fifty years since they rallied under the standard of Union, Liberty and Law. Fifty years hence may they be able to boast that they are still its faithful guardians.”

“The day we celebrate—A great and glorious occasion ; in the history of the Salem Light Infantry a bright and guiding star for its future prosperity.” Response by Hon. Chas. W. Upham.

“The Boston Light Infantry—Friends of early years, may good-will and soldierly courtesy be ever continued between the old and young Tigers.’” Response by Capt. C. B. Rogers of the Boston Light Infantry, and cheers and “Tigers” <sup>1</sup> by the officers of the B. L. I.

“Our friends and allies the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry—May the sunshine of prosperity ever attend them.” Response by Lieut. Follansbee.

“The Commander of 1848—A perfect soldier, a model officer, well worthy to follow those who preceded him. His interest in our prosperity has never been known to fade.” Response by Capt. S. Endicott Peabody.

“The Campaign to Providence.—In the hearts of the S. L. I., it will be ever retained as of unbounded ‘cheer.’” Responded to in verse by Lieut. Rodman of the P. L. I.

Two original songs were sung, one written by Col. Lan-der, and one by W. R. L. Ward, Esq. (a stanch infantry-

---

<sup>1</sup> Origin of the Tiger Growl. In 1822 the Boston Light Infantry under Capt. Mackintosh and Lieut. Robert C. Winthrop, visited Salem, encamping on Salem common. They were received by the Salem Light Infantry. During the visit some members of the two companies indulged in sports incidental to camp duty, when some one exclaimed to one of the B. L. I. boys, who was perhaps a little rough, “Oh! you Tiger.” This at once became a catch word, and “You are a Tiger,” was adopted as one of the peculiar phrases of the corps. From this occurrence it was an easy stage to adopt the growl of a tiger, and at the conclusion of the three cheers, a “Tiger” was invariably called for. In 1826 the B. L. I. visited New York City and then and there astonished the Gothamites by giving the genuine growl.—*Boston Saturday Evening Gazette.*



man of life-long standing). First verse of Col. Lander's song :—

'Tis fifty years since first we met,  
 And we're a little older,  
 Our sons, our gallant infantry,  
 Now shoulder march to shoulder.  
*Chorus*—Yankee doodle, Boys, Hurrah!  
 To-day again we're meeting  
 To grasp each other by the hand,  
 And give a hearty greeting.

The first verse of Mr. Ward's song was as follows :

"Attention, men ! right dress ! front face !  
 And listen while I blow  
 A blast upon the good old times  
 Of fifty years ago.  
 'Twas fifty years ago, my friends,  
 'Twas fifty years ago,  
 When the S. L. I.'s first saw the light,  
 Just fifty years ago."

This song as well as the one by Col. Lander included many an incident and many a hit understood only by Infantry-men. The words of these two songs are printed in full in the *Salem Gazette* of Oct. 12.

"The guests lingered long at the table and much that was said must be left unrecorded. Cheerful, gay and merry, as was the general tone, there were associations not unconnected with sadness. As the hours waned, the Veterans could not forget that this was beyond question, the last occasion on which they would all be brought together in this world. The next day's sun would find them scattering to their respective homes, many of them hundreds of miles away. At two o'clock, A. M., the feast was over, and the venerable commander (Col. Lander) and the Chairman of Committee of Arrangements (Thomas

Downing, Esq.) were escorted to their homes by the young guard."

During the season of 1855-56, the company gave a series of assemblies at the Armory in Phoenix Hall.

March, 1856. S. K. Hodges was chosen Clerk.

April 18. 3d Lieut. Geo. C. Lee was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* John S. Jones resigned; 4th Lieut. N. D. Silsbee, Third Lieutenant; and James B. Nichols, Fourth Lieutenant.

May 28. Annual May parade. The Salem Light Infantry, accompanied by Gilmore's Band, made an afternoon parade.

November 6, the company, under Capt. Farless, celebrated its fifty-first anniversary by a parade with Gilmore's Band. Col. Wm. Saunders and other military guests reviewed the corps on the common. In the evening the supper was given at the armory.

April 3, 1857. Lieut. Geo. C. Lee resigned and Lieut. James B. Nichols was promoted. Lieut. Silsbee declined promotion and William A. Brooks was elected Fourth Lieutenant *vice* Nichols promoted.

May 27 was the day of the annual May parade. The corps accompanied by Gilmore's Band made an afternoon march to Beverly, for drill. The company marched to South Danvers and escorted the Mechanic Light Infantry to Salem. The band at this parade performed for the first time the Infantry Quick Step dedicated to Capt. Farless.

Sept. 8, 9 and 10. The fall encampment of three days' duty was held at Lynnfield. This year the troops encamped by regiments. The 7th under Col. Wm. Saunders reported at Camp Sutton at Lynnfield. The four Salem companies under Capt. Farless escorted Col. Saunders and staff to the station.

Sept. Daniel Upton was chosen Clerk; battalion drills were held twice a week.

Oct. 13. The fifty-third anniversary of the corps was celebrated by a parade with Gilmore's Band. The company numbered fifty-three muskets. There was the usual march through the city, a collation was given by a past commander, Capt. Jos. Cloutman, at his residence in Union street, after which there was a drill in battalion movements on the common.

May 26, 1858. The May inspection and parade was observed. The Salem Light Infantry and the Mechanic Light Infantry turned out as a battalion under command of Capt. Geo. H. Peirson of the Mechanic Light Infantry. Lieut. J. S. Jones was Adjutant, and the Salem Light Infantry was under the command of Lieut. Henry A. Brown. Gilmore's Band was in attendance. There was a fine dress parade and drill on the common, and a collation at Infantry Hall.

In August, stringent rules were adopted regarding drills, discipline and military requirements generally; fines were assessed for absence from drills and the officers expressed a determination to put the corps on a strict military footing.

Aug. 25, 26 and 27. Division muster was held at Winter Island, Gov. N. P. Banks and staff reviewed the troops. The Salem Light Infantry was much commended by military men for promptness and general attention to camp duty, showing good results from the recent stringent rules adopted by the company.

Oct. 18. Capt. Farless resigns and the company tender him a complimentary parade.

Oct. 28. The complimentary parade to Capt. Farless took place; the weather was auspicious, the day being one of the finest of the season. The corps left the armory at one o'clock under Lieut. Henry A. Brown, marching to the house of the commander. With Capt. Farless now in command a march about the city was taken, stopping at the residence of past Capt. Jos. Cloutman for refreshments.

There was a drill on the common showing great precision and proficiency. In the evening there was a supper at the armory. Gilmore's Band furnished excellent music and the parade was successful in every way; the helmets of course were worn.

At the supper Gen. Geo. H. Devereux was chairman of the evening, leading the speaking in a graceful speech complimentary to Capt. Farless and his officers. Remarks and toasts were offered by Maj. Henry Merritt, J. W. Perry, Esq., Lieut. Staten of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Dr. Jos. Farnum and others. Lieut. J. S. Jones in an appropriate speech presented in behalf of the company to Capt. Farless a handsome service of silver (pitcher, goblet and salver) suitably engraved. Capt. Farless replied in acknowledgment of the gift, expressing his warmest thanks for the honor done him, and his best wishes for the future welfare of the corps.

May 16, 1859. The company under command of Lieut. Henry A. Brown, and accompanied by the Salem Band, turned out in full uniform for drill; the ranks were full and the marching up to the old-time standard.

June 21. It was voted to attend the 4th of July celebration at Lawrence, Mass., under Lieut. Wm. A. Brooks. The corps took part in the escort at Lawrence, and were handsomely received by the citizens.

July 15. At a large meeting of the company held at the armory, Lieut. Col. Flint presiding, Capt. Samuel C. Oliver was elected Captain, Lieut. Brooks declining promotion. Capt. Oliver declined the captaincy. Lieut. N. D. Silsbee was elected First Lieutenant, and Pickering D. Allen, Second Lieutenant.

Oct. 24. Henry A. Brown was elected Captain, and Isaac S. Noyes, First Lieutenant.

Feb. 7, 1860. Other officers declining promotion, Ar-

thur F. Devereux was elected Captain ; Daniel Upton, First Lieutenant ; Thomas Sanders, Second Lieutenant.

March 20. Sergt. Henry Phipps chosen Second Lieutenant *vice* T. Sanders declined.

July 10. At a meeting of the company, Col. L. Dike presiding, William C. Waters was elected First Lieutenant *vice* Upton discharged and 2nd Lieut. Phipps declining promotion ; Geo. F. Austin, Third Lieutenant ; Ethan A. P. Brewster, Fourth Lieutenant.

From this time the company under Capt. A. F. Devereux was put under strict discipline, frequent drills were ordered and the corps was brought to a high condition of efficiency.

July 24. The Chicago Zouaves, Col. E. E. Ellsworth<sup>1</sup> commanding, visited Salem by invitation of the S. L. I. The Infantry escorted their guests to the armory where Capt. Devereux cordially welcomed the Zouaves. Arms were deposited, and the two companies marched to the Essex House for supper. The Zouaves slept at night in the S. L. I. armory, declining more luxurious quarters. The following morning the two companies marched to the residence of Gen. Geo. H. Devereux in North Salem, where breakfast was provided and the guests were addressed by Gen. Devereux.

After a parade through the city, the city government and invited guests including many military officers were escorted to the common where the Zouaves went through their novel and interesting drill, viz., the French Zouave method ; the manual of arms, the wheelings, opening and doubling of ranks, marches in quick and double quick time, firing in various ways, advancing and retreating,

---

<sup>1</sup>It will be remembered that Col. Ellsworth was shot dead early in 1861 at Alexandria, Va., while hauling down a confederate flag from a hotel. His death was immediately avenged by one of his men who shot the assailant dead on the spot.



sometimes crawling flat on the ground; there was the bayonet exercise and fencing, all executed with most wonderful quickness and uniformity. It was a new revelation to the people, nothing like it was ever seen here before.

Later in the day the Zouaves and the Infantry dined at the Essex House and still later the visitors were escorted to the R. R. station. The Zouaves were enthusiastic in their thanks for the many attentions received, and before leaving, took the company letters from the fatigue caps of the S. L. I., fastening them on their own caps as mementos. There was an immense concourse of people in Salem at this parade, and the S. L. I. were highly complimented for the manner in which they entertained their guests. The visit of the Zouaves marked an important epoch in the annals of the Infantry, the enthusiasm was unbounded, the wonderful and dexterous drill, the easy swinging step of the Zouaves, the dress, and in fact the entire make-up and method of the "Zous" had fascinated the men of the Infantry. Here was something quite new, no heavy cumbersome uniform, none of the stiffness and formality of the old style drill, and in marching the men moved along in an easy swinging style with little or no attention to alignment or uniformity; it was entirely unlike the old drill, and it was no wonder that the Infantry boys found it catching. This occasion was the birth of the later renowned "Salem Zouaves."

Aug. 15. The company passed new and stringent rules as to discipline and general attention to military duties.

Sept. 1. Lieut. H. B. Phipps applied for and received his discharge.

Sept. 12, 13, 14. The 7th Regiment, including the S. L. I., encamped at Haverhill. The Infantry on its return from camp gave a specimen of the new Zouave drill on Salem common.

Oct. 16. Fall muster. The company under Capt. A. F. Devereux paraded, wearing the helmet cap. The discipline of the corps showed the good results of the stringent rule lately passed. The day was spent in drill in North Salem.

In December, commissions were issued to Geo. F. Austin, E. A. P. Brewster and George D. Putnam as Second Third and Fourth Lieutenants.

In the winter of 1860-61, the Salem Light Infantry Dramatic Club was formed, the object being to provide funds for company purposes; the entertainments were given in the armory to crowded houses and were most creditable as amateur performances, calling forth from the press several complimentary notices.

Feb. 5, 1861. Capt. Devereux tenders to Gov. Andrew, at headquarters, the services of his command for any duty required.

April 9. There was an exhibition drill in Mechanic Hall, Salem. Gov. Andrew, members of his staff and many other military guests were present. There were drills in Infantry movements and the Zouave tactics which were most creditable to Capt. Devereux and his company. Gov. Andrew from the stage of the hall expressed his entire satisfaction and great admiration of the performance, saying he "doubted if any company in the state could surpass or even equal the remarkable drill just witnessed." Later in the evening there was dancing with a supper by Cassell. During the evening, Gov. Andrew alluded to the already excited condition of the country and expressed the belief that Massachusetts troops were ready to respond to any call made upon them. Capt. Devereux in a reply said, the credit of the drill belonged to the men as well as to the officers, and pledged his command for any service which might be required.

April 11. The Zouaves gave an exhibition of drill at Lynn at the Armory of the City Guard.

War was already in the air and the proclamation of President Lincoln promulgated April 15, 1861, and appearing in the public prints of April 16, made a profound impression on the minds of the people. It found the Salem Light Infantry ready, and early on the morning of April 18, after a brief but most impressive religious service at the Armory, Capt. Arthur F. Devereux and his command, seventy-one strong, in response to orders from Gov. Andrew, marched to the railroad station en route for the front, escorted by a squad from the Salem Cadets, under Sergt. John C. Chadwick, and attended by a vast throng of citizens who had assembled to witness the departure of the first troops from Salem. Arriving in Boston the company marched to Faneuil Hall, the place of rendezvous, and later to the State House, where the corps was assigned to the 8th Regt. Mass. Vol. Militia, Col. Timothy Munroe, as the right flank company. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler assumed command and the troops left Boston by rail for the front amid the greatest enthusiasm and an intense excitement. New York and Philadelphia were duly reached, and it was feared there might be trouble in Baltimore. General Butler decided to proceed to Washington by water, and as a military necessity seized the steamer Maryland at Perryville, the Salem Light Infantry being the first troops aboard, and steamed off for Annapolis, which place was reached April 21. The old United States frigate, the "Constitution," was found lying at anchor in the harbor; it was thought that the frigate might already be in the hands of the confederates, but such was not the case, and the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Devereux, and the Pittsfield Guards, Capt. Briggs, were ordered aboard to take the ship to New York, which was safely accomplished with many interesting incidents on the way, which cannot be mentioned here. The Infantry were

in New York City for several days and were most generously entertained by old members and friends of the corps, among them W. R. L. Ward, Esq., Col. Chas. A. Stetson of the Astor House and Capt. Geo. Savory. From New York the company was ordered to Washington where it joined the Regiment and was on duty at Washington, and at the Relay House from which place various expeditions were made. The company was mustered out of the service at the expiration of its full time of enlistment and returned to Salem Aug. 1. Capt. Devereux was at once commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 19th Regiment, and J. Hodges, H. A. Hale, J. P. Reynolds, Wm. L. Palmer and Geo. W. Batchelder were commissioned as First Lieutenants in the same regiment, and were detailed as drill masters.

April 22. The past members of the corps organized a Home Guard, the following being the first of the "Resolutions" adopted.

*Resolved*, That we, the past members of the company, feeling the importance of maintaining the organization of the corps, to the end that in any emergency arising near our own homes, there may be an efficient body of men to be called upon, do hereby agree to enroll ourselves in such an organization without further delay." At a later meeting the details of the organization were completed and a preamble and four articles adopted for the guidance of the members. The officers elected were G. H. Devereux, Captain; S. E. Peabody, J. A. Farless, W. C. Endicott and J. S. Jones, Lieutenants.

One hundred muskets were loaned by Robert Brookhouse, Esq.

Sept. 17. 4th Lieut. Geo. D. Putnam was elected Captain; Ord. Serg. Charles U. Devereux, First Lieutenant; private Robert W. Reeves, Second Lieutenant; and private Albert Thorndike, Third Lieutenant.

Oct. 22. The S. L. I. voted again to enlist for the war under command of Lieut. Charles U. Devereux. A "war meeting" was held in Salem in aid of the company, Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee presiding, and addresses being made by Rev. George W. Briggs, Hon. W. D. Northend and others. The company joined the 19th Regiment. The officers commissioned were Charles U. Devereux, Captain; Albert Thorndike, First Lieutenant; Charles B. Warner, South Danvers, Second Lieutenant.

March 11, 1862. The company under Capt. Putnam formed part of the escort at the funeral of Gen. Frederick W. Lander of Salem.

March 21. The company formed part of the escort at the funeral of Lieut. Col. Henry Merritt.

May 10. Robert W. Reeves was commissioned First Lieutenant and Wm. B. Upton, Second Lieutenant.

May 13. May inspection and parade was held, the company turned out for drill under Capt. Putnam, dining at the Essex House.

May 25. On receipt of the news of Banks' Retreat and the threatened attack on Washington the Infantry under Capt. Geo. D. Putnam were ordered to report forthwith to Gen. S. P. Andrew on Boston Common. The company left Salem promptly, but returned on the 27th as their services were not required.

July 23. A battalion drill was held at South Reading. A detachment of the S. L. I. under Capt. Putnam marched from Salem to Reading, starting at 5 o'clock A. M., marching back in the afternoon.

Aug. 23. Afternoon parade accompanied by the Salem Band.

Sept. 9. The Infantry (Co. A, 50th Regiment), Capt. George D. Putnam, with R. W. Reeyes and William B.



Upton as Lieutenants left Salem for nine months' service, going into camp at Boxford. The past members with the Salem Band escorted the company to the R. R. Station, stopping on the march to pay a military salute to Sergt. Samuel H. Smith, an old member of the corps, who was at home severely wounded.

On the evening previous to the departure Count Schwabe gave the company a supper at the Essex House.

The corps presented a sword and field glass to Capt. Putnam after getting into camp.

The corps joined the 50th Regiment at Port Hudson and elsewhere.

Nov. 6. A new armory in Franklin building was dedicated.

Nov. 19, Co. A, 50th Regt., Capt. G. D. Putnam, left camp at Boxford to report to Gen. N. P. Banks, for the Department of the Gulf, after a stormy and in other ways a most uncomfortable passage, the regiment reached New Orleans, later were ordered to Baton Rouge and assigned to the 19th Army Corps, General Dudley. Saw active service at Port Hudson and performed picket duty, opening communications with Admiral Farragut. After the surrender of Port Hudson did garrison duty till ordered home. The regiment was mustered out of service at Wenham, Aug. 24, 1863.

June 19, 1863. The past and present members of the company attended the funeral of Lieut. Pickering D. Allen. In "General Orders, No. 15," Capt. S. Tyler Read pays a high tribute to the memory of Lieut. Allen. The order in full may be found in the *Salem Gazette* of June 30, 1863.

Jan. 26, 1864. The corps attended the funeral of Lieut. F. Webb at the South Church.

Jan. 28. The company under Lieut. R. W. Reeves

and the veterans under Lieut. A. J. Archer formed a portion of the escort at the celebration by the city of Salem to welcome to their homes the veterans of the war.

Feb. 8. The S. L. I. under Lieut. Reeves and the veterans, Capt. Farless, took part in the reception of the 19th Regiment in Salem. The occasion was a most enthusiastic one. A dinner was given the soldiers at Mechanic Hall, where were addresses of welcome by Mayor Wheatland and others.

Feb. 22. The Infantry turned out with other military bodies on the occasion of a reception to the reënlisted men of the 4th Mass. Battery, and the 24th Mass. Vols. There was a march, a collation at Mechanic Hall and later, addresses were made by the mayor and others.

April. The military companies of the state were ordered to be in readiness for sixty days' duty, by Adj. Gen. Schouler. Lieut. Reeves of the Infantry responded to the call and the company were notified to meet promptly on call.

May 13. The Infantry (13th Unattached Company M. V. M.) left Salem for camp at Readville, and were ordered to New Bedford for garrison duty. The officers were Capt. Robt. W. Reeves; 1st Lieut. Geo. O. Stevens; 2nd Lieut. John W. Evans.

Sept. 20. Capt. Reeves advertises for recruits for the 13th company unattached M. V. M., "In pursuance of General Order, No. 32, from Headquarters of the state."

June 26, 1865. The following officers were elected: Robert W. Reeves, Captain; George H. Perkins, Second Lieutenant; George O. Stevens holding his commission as First Lieutenant.

Dec. 22. The past and present members of the Com-

pany were notified to meet to take part in the ceremony at the State House in Boston, of delivering the war colors to the State.

GEO. D. PUTNAM,  
ROBT. W. REEVES,  
WM. B. UPTON.

Four different companies issuing from the Salem Light Infantry have been raised and mustered into the service. A fifth marched from Salem and tendered its services to Governor Andrew, on the occasion of Banks' Retreat. It has put four hundred men into actual service, having another hundred ready if called for. Of the seventy-one members who obeyed the first call for troops, forty-two received commissions from the grade of Brigadier General down to Lieutenant; the Brigadiers being Lander, Peirson, Dimon, Walcott and Arthur F. Devereux. Such a record needs no comment.

May 25, 1866. A. F. Devereux was elected Captain. Wm. L. Palmer, First Lieutenant; H. A. Hale, Second Lieutenant, but declined; and Horace S. Perkins was appointed Sergeant and Clerk of the Company.

May 30. May inspection was held at the Armory.

July 11. Henry A. Hale elected First Lieutenant, but declined; Geo. C. Gray, Second Lieutenant.

Sept. 30. Camp with the 8th Regiment at North Andover.

Nov. 2. Commissions were issued to Geo. D. Putnam, Captain, *vice* Devereux discharged; John R. Lakeman, First Lieutenant, and Aug. Brown, Second Lieutenant, *vice* Gray discharged.

May 29, 1867. May training and inspection was held. The Infantry joined the 8th Regiment at Lynn, where there was inspection and a street parade. The officers were

Geo. D. Putnam, Captain ; John R. Lakeman, First Lieutenant ; Augustus Brown, Second Lieutenant.

Sept. 3. In camp with the 2d Brigade at Swampscott.

Oct. 4. A notice appears for a meeting of the company. Signed by

J. R. LAKEMAN, *Com'd'g Company.*

J. H. LANGMAID, *Clerk.*

Dec. 17. The following officers were elected, Capt. Putnam and Lieut. Lakeman having resigned : Charles U. Devereux, Captain ; Augustus Brown, First Lieutenant ; Geo. H. Blinn, jr., Second Lieutenant ; William T. Lander appointed Clerk.

Jan. 25, 1868. A corporal and twelve men in uniform and others in citizens' dress attended the funeral of Alfred H. Beckett.

April 15. 1st Lieut. Brown and 2d Lieut. Blinn having resigned, Henry A. Merritt was elected First Lieutenant and Edward A. Hall, Second Lieutenant.

May 6. Wm. H. Lander resigned as Clerk and Arthur H. Hippen was elected in his place.

At the May inspection the company, under Lieut. E. A. Hall, made a short parade and were inspected in the Armory.

June 14. A meeting of the company for election of officers was called, Col. B. F. Peach presiding. Capt. John P. Reynolds was elected Commander ; B. R. Symonds, First Lieutenant ; E. A. Hall, Second Lieutenant.

Aug. 11. The company under its new officers paraded with the Beverly Brass Band with forty-five muskets.

Aug. 25. Camp near Newburyport with the 2d Brigade ; the Infantry under Capt. Reynolds mustered fifty-five muskets.

Sept. 15. March to Salem Neck for target practice. Col. Peach and staff were guests of the company. The

*Salem Gazette* says "The Infantry under Capt. Reynolds and the new officers seems to have revived its ancient spirit, and is reorganized upon a good and permanent basis."

May 26, 1869. Inspection under Capt. Reynolds in Salem with other companies of the 8th Regiment under Col. B. F. Peach.

Aug. 13. William R. Driver was elected First Lieutenant in place of Geo. H. Blinn, jr., who declined to qualify, and Geo. F. Browning was elected Second Lieutenant in place of Augustus Brown who declined to qualify.

Aug. 24. Camp with the 2d Brigade. Gen. G. H. Peirson at Boxford.

Sept. 9. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Jona. F. Worcester were passed by the company.

Oct. 16. Appropriate resolutions on the death of Past Capt. Robert W. Reeves were passed and the company attended the funeral services.

Oct. 18. Half-day parade under Capt. Reynolds, wearing a new and handsome uniform. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music. A social gathering was held in the evening at the Armory.

Dec. 16. Geo. F. Browning was elected First Lieutenant and Arthur H. Phippen, Second Lieutenant.

Feb. 8, 1870. The company formed part of the military escort at the funeral of George Peabody at Peabody.

May 25. Spring Inspection and Muster of the Infantry, Capt. Reynolds; joined the 8th Regiment at Lynn where the day was spent in drill.

June 17. The company visited Ipswich for target practice and drill. Private W. O. Arnold won the medal as the best marksman. There was a dinner at the Agawam House. The Canton Brass Band furnished music.



Sept. 6. Camp at Concord, Mass. All the troops of the state were in camp under Gen. B. F. Butler. A notice of the return of the Salem companies says "The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Reynolds, marched in a style worthy of the established reputation of the company."

Dec. 30. A new silk American flag was presented to the company by Post 34, G. A. R., the Salem Light Infantry receiving the highest number of votes for said flag at a fair held in Salem by Post 34.

Feb. 1, 1871. The company gave an Assembly at which a number of military guests were present.

May 31. Being the day of annual inspection, the Infantry under Capt. Reynolds visited Ipswich accompanied by Samuels Band. The day was passed in target exercise, the best shot being made by Ord. Sergt. Jonathan Osborne. Dinner was provided at the Agawam House.

June 26. The Boston City Guards visited Salem for a few days' drill on Salem Common preparatory to a match drill to take place in Boston with the Montgomery Guards of Boston. The Infantry furnished accommodations for the City Guards at their Armory, and gave them an escort accompanied by the Salem Brass Band. There was a collation at the Town Hall. The B. C. G. presented the Infantry with a handsome silk banner in return for courtesies received. The Infantry had eighty-six muskets.

Aug. 25. On duty under Capt. Reynolds at the five days' muster of the 2d Brigade at Swampscott, and many of the old friends of the company were entertained at the company headquarters.

Aug. 30. Appropriate action was taken on the death of Past Lieut. Geo. F. Browning, who was buried under arms by the Infantry, other organizations taking part.

Oct. 13. 2d Lieut. A. H. Phippen was elected First Lieutenant *vice* Browning deceased; Sergt. Jonathan Os-

borne was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* Phippen promoted; Wm. H. Nichols, 3d, was elected Clerk.

May 29, 1872. Annual spring inspection and muster. The corps marched to Castle Hill for target practice; the Salem Band provided good music.

Sept. 24. Camp at Hamilton for the annual fall muster.

May 28, 1873. The Infantry, Capt. Reynolds, paraded for the annual inspection; the company marched to the Neck for target practice accompanied by the Salem Band. Private Bousley won the company medal as the best shot. Later in the day the Mechanic Light Infantry joined with the S. L. I. and the two companies made a joint parade.

June 10. Lieut. Arthur H. Phippen resigned his commission and received his discharge.

July 19. Capt. Reynolds resigned and received his discharge.

Sept. 2. Camp at Framingham under Lieut. J. Osborne with the 2d Brigade. At this camp the corps adopted total abstinence principles.

Oct. 17. The company under Lieut. Jonathan Osborne paraded with the Veterans. This parade is fully noticed in the sketch of the S. L. I. V. A.

May 4, 1874. Lieut. Jonathan Osborne was commissioned Captain.

May 27. Was the spring inspection day. The Infantry the S. M. L. I. with the Beverly Light Infantry made a joint parade. Capt. Jonathan Osborne was in command of the Infantry. Beverly was visited, and later in the day there was target practice at Salem Neck. Private Wm. F. Davis took the medal as the best shot. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps.

Aug. 25. Camp at Framingham for five days. Capt. Osborne in command.

Nov. 19. The 69th anniversary was celebrated by a supper at the Armory.

June 17, 1875. The Infantry, Capt. Osborne, took part in the escort at the celebration in Boston. The Salem Cadets with the Salem Brass Band courteously escorted the Infantry to the station. A new and handsome uniform was worn by the corps and the company showed by drill and discipline the good results of Capt. Osborne's attention to the duties of his command.

Capt. Osborne, Lieut. Copeland, Privates Dodge, Sanborn and Wheeler were delegates to the State Tournament (rifle match).

Aug. 17. Camp at Framingham for five days' duty, under Capt. Jonathan Osborne, 1st Lieut. Geo. A. Copeland, and 2d Lieut N. D. Pierce.

May 30, 1876. Inspection in Salem.

July 4. Escort for the city procession. Capt. Osborne was in command.

Aug. 1. A re-union of the 8th Regiment was held in Salem; the Infantry escorted the Veterans to the Neck where dinner was served.

Sept. The 8th Regiment including the Infantry visited the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia.

May 23, 1877. Spring inspection at Newburyport. Capt. Osborne was in command.

June 26. The corps visited Boston to take part in the escort on the occasion of President Hayes' reception by the city of Boston. The Infantry escorted the Salem Cadets to the Station.

Aug. 21. Camp at Framingham for five days' duty, under Capt. Osborne.

Sept. 17. The Infantry and other military bodies escorted the Salem Cadets and Post 34 to the R. R. Station, and paraded in Boston.

June 28, 1878. Inspection in Salem with other companies of the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 30. Lieut. N. D. Pierce resigned and Sergt James F. McMurphy elected.

Sept. 10. Camp at Framingham with the 2d Brigade under Capt. Osborne.

Oct. 1. The citizens of Topsfield having invited Capt Osborne to hold the annual target-shoot of the Infantry in that place, the company with the Salem Brass Band accepted the invitation, and the day was passed in target practice. Private W. F. Parshley took the medal as the best shot. Capt. Osborne made the second best shot. Dinner of an excellent quality was given by the citizens. The Salem Brass Band furnished good music, and a hop at the Town Hall closed the day.

May 23, 1879. The company was inspected at the Armory by Maj. Osgood.

June 17. The Infantry went to Lynn for regimental drill; Capt. Osborne was in command. The Salem Brass Band accompanied them.

July 4. The company visited Chelsea by invitation of Co. H of that place. The Salem Band went with them.

During the winter of 1879 and '80, a series of military parties was given.

April 27, 1880. The company passed an excellent inspection by Col. Peach. Capt. Osborne was in command. The corps was found to be in the best of discipline; there were three officers and forty-four men. A social hop followed.

June 13. The company, Capt. Osborne, gave a drill complimentary to the Veteran Association. Fifty or more of the past members were present. The drill was most creditable to the corps. Out of fifty men on the roll, only three were absent.

June 17. Parade at Salem with the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 31. In camp at Framingham with the 2d Brigade.



The company under Capt. Osborne appeared in a new state uniform.

Oct. 14 was the 75th anniversary of the Infantry and it was celebrated with great enthusiasm. The active company, Capt. Osborne, was accompanied by the Salem Brass Band. Lieuts. Copeland, McMurphy and Sergt. Kinsman had charge of full platoons. There was a fine morning parade and a march with the Veterans' Association, Maj. S. E. Peabody, The War Veterans, Capt. G. D. Putnam, and the left wing, under Lieut. Henry Hubon. Lunch was served on the common where the active company gave an admirable drill. The left wing also showed great excellence in company and skirmish tactics. In the evening there was a banquet at Hamilton Hall. Prof. D. B. Hagar was the toastmaster, and there were many speeches, sentiments and toasts. Capt. Osborne responded for the active company.

While the column was on the common the Band was sent under Lieut. J. S. Jones to the residence of Mrs. Joseph G. Waters where Mrs. Joseph Cloutman was a guest, and several selections were played in compliment to these ladies.

During the season of 1880-'81 a series of military parties was given.

Feb. 1, 1881. Lieut. Geo. A. Copeland was elected Captain *vice* Osborne resigned; 1st Sergt. William F. Hart, First Lieutenant *vice* Copeland promoted; Lewis F. Brown, Second Lieutenant.

June 17. Annual inspection of the 8th Regiment at Lynn. Capt. Copeland in command of the Infantry.

Sept. 7. The corps go into camp at Framingham under Capt. Copeland.

Nov. 16. The company was inspected, Capt. Copeland in command, by Adj. Gen. Berry.

Dec. A handsome regulation sword and belt were



awarded to 2d Lieut. Lewis H. Brown of the Infantry who received 1747 votes at a fair in Peabody.

April 4, 1882. Inspection at the Armory by Col. Ayers "The set up and drill in company movements was excellent. The Salem Brass Band gave a promenade concert at the close of the drill.

April 18. Twenty-first anniversary of the departure for the seat of war of the Salem Zouaves. Supper at the Essex House, speeches, etc., etc.

June. Lieut. Lewis F. Brown resigned.

June 9. The company under Capt. Copeland made a street parade with the Salem Brass Band.

Aug. 22. Camp at Framingham under Capt. Copeland.

Aug. 28. The corps escorted the 19th Regiment Association at their reunion in Salem; Salem Brass Band.

Feb., 1883. A Light Infantry Fair was held at the Armory netting a handsome sum to the treasury.

April 12. Inspection by Lieut. Col. Osgood, passing a very satisfactory examination.

June 14. Drill on Boston Common with the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 14. Camp at Framingham, Capt. Copeland. The military critic of a Boston paper compliments the drill, set-up and discipline of the Infantry in the highest terms.

Oct. 17. Was the day of a target shoot at Salem Neck. Capt. Copeland was in command and the Salem Band furnished music. The best shot was made by Corp. Saul.

April, 1884. A handsome gold medal was given the corps at a competitive drill.

June 20. Capt. Copeland was elected Major of the 8th Regiment.

July 22. In camp at Framingham under Lieut. Barber.

Aug. 1. Lieut. Nicholas F. Barber elected Captain.

Aug. 14. Under command of Capt. Barber the com-

pany took part in the Greeley celebration at Newburyport; the Salem Brass Band accompanying.

Sept. 26. 8th Regiment parade on Boston common, the Infantry taking part.

Oct. 7. Lieut. Wm. F. Pitman resigned.

Oct. 26. The Infantry and the Cadets had a friendly target-shoot. The Infantry won by 132 points to 110 by the Cadets.

Feb. 6, 1885. The company was inspected by Adj. Gen. Dalton.

April 15. The corps escorted by the 2d Cadets attended the Soldiers' Home Carnival in Boston.

May 30. The Infantry with the S. M. L. I. performed escort duty for Post 34, Memorial Day.

June 22. In a competitive drill for the Infantry gold medal, it was awarded to John F. Plummer.

July 21. Camp for five days at Framingham under Capt. Barber.

Sept. The Infantry won the silver medal in the military Polo League by a score of 7 to 0.

Oct. 8. The centennial celebration in Salem of the Salem Cadets. The Infantry was represented in the marching column and the armory of the active company was decorated in honor of the day. A collation was spread for visiting members of the S. L. I., and a handsome basket of flowers was sent by the Veteran Infantry to the Cadet banquet in the evening.

April 19, 1886. The quarter centennial of the departure of the Salem Light Infantry for the seat of war, and the day was appropriately celebrated. The active company, the Zouaves, Co. A, 50th Regiment, and the Veteran Association taking part. On Sunday, the 18th, a memorial service was held at the North church as a tribute of respect to those members of the company who died in the service, or have since deceased. Rev. E. B.

Willson officiated, assisted by other clergymen of the city and there was a large choir of male voices under direction of Mr. Wm. Agge. On Monday the active company paraded with the Cadet Band. The officers were Capt. N. F. Barber, Lieut. J. W. Staples, Lieut. J. H. Saul, Sergt. C. S. Pope and Sergt. W. E. Bacheller. In the evening the various organizations with invited guests marched to Hamilton Hall, where a banquet was prepared. Capt. Putnam presided and speeches were made by the chairman, Mayor Raymond, Gen. A. F. Devereux, Col. E. W. Hinks, Adj. Gen. Dalton, Adj. J. C. Chadwick, Rev. F. Israel, Capt. W. A. Hill, Col. Driver, Capt. Whipple, Gen. Dimon, Sergt. D. E. Saunders, Col. Hale, Capt. J. G. B. Adams and others. Letters were read from Gov. Robinson, Hon. L. Saltonstall, Rev. Geo. D. Wildes, W. B. Upton, Col. Geo. Peabody and others. The Salem Cadets sent to the tables a large and handsome floral shield, and the same corps illuminated their armory in honor of the day.

June 3. 1st Lieut. Herbert F. Staples was elected Captain *vice* Barber resigned. Sergt. Chas. S. Pope was elected First Lieutenant.

July 20. Camp at Framingham; Capt. Staples in command.

Sept. 30. The Infantry Rifle team shoot at South Framingham.

Oct. 8. The active company and the veterans made a joint parade accompanied by the Salem Band. Capt. Staples and Maj. Farless were in command. A supper was served in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

At a target shoot at Salem Neck, Sergt. Bacheller made the best score.

April 7, 1887. The Infantry team were at the prize drill at Tremont Temple, Boston.

June 2. Evening parade with the Salem Band. The

corps was in excellent condition and drilled in company movements.

July 19. State Camp at Framingham, the Infantry, Capt. Staples, carried sixty-two men into camp the maximum number allowed by law. The discipline was pronounced to be of the best.

Sept. 3. Camp at Newburyport for drill and target practice.

Sept. 19. The members of the company presented to Capt. Staples a handsome sword and belt, appropriately engraved. Speeches were made and there was music by the Salem Band.

Sept. 30. Drill at Haverhill with the 8th Regiment. The Infantry had full ranks and the fine marching and alignment of the corps elicited frequent applause from the citizens of Haverhill.

Oct. 12. Target shoot in the morning at the Salem Rifle Range. The gold medal was awarded to Private Webster, the silver medal to Private McMath. The Corps was under command of Capt. Staples, and music was by the Salem Band. In the afternoon the veterans paraded. There was supper in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

During the year 1887, Sergt. Wallace E. Bacheller of the S. L. I. won six medals, Private Holt three, and Private Burkinshaw one, all members of the corps.

March 5, 1888. Inspected by Col. Osgood; three officers, fifty-seven men.

April 2. Sergt. Fitzgerald won the Hurley gold medal at a prize drill and camp fire. The winner will wear the medal for a year.

April 16. Sergt. Wallace E. Bacheller was elected Lieutenant *vice* Saul resigned.

July 4. Escort duty with the 8th Regiment at Ames-

bury at the unveiling of the Bartlett Statue. Capt. Staples of the Infantry was Officer of the day.

July 17. In camp for five days with the 2d Brigade at Framingham. The Infantry carried the full number of officers and men allowed by law.

Oct. 3. The mobilization of the entire body of state troops occurred in Boston, in place of the fall muster. One day's ration was carried by each soldier. The Infantry received special mention for good marching and alignment.

Dec. At the championship of the 8th Regiment a \$75.00 prize was won by the drill squad of the Infantry.

Gymnasium apparatus was put into the Armory.

March 2, 1889. The Infantry as part of the 8th Regiment left for Washington to be present at the inauguration of President Harrison.

March 7. The company returned home in good order.

July 22. Sergt. John H. Carter was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* Bacheller resigned.

July 25. Capt. Staples and officers visited by invitation the camp of the Maine militia at Augusta.

Aug. 13. Camp at Framingham with a full complement of officers and men.

Oct. 3 was the fall field day. The 2d Brigade, including the Infantry, mustered in Salem, and later went to Lynn where there was a drill, including a sham fight at barricades, and clearing of streets with Gatling guns.



## THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

---

This Association was organized Oct. 4, 1862. Its objects are to afford such relief as may be needed by members of the S. L. I. or their families, and also to perpetuate a full record of the history of the active company. All past and present members of the S. L. I. are eligible to membership—and other persons may become members by election, though never connected with the company.

Nov. 11, the first board of officers was elected as follows: George Peabody, Commandant; Stephen P. Webb, First Lieutenant; Henry L. Williams, Second Lieutenant; Henry A. Brown, Clerk; William Leavitt, Corresponding Secretary; James B. Curwen, Treasurer; S. E. Peabody, J. A. Farless, J. F. Worcester, B. A. West, S. G. Wheatland, Finance Committee.

June 13, 1863. The Association passed appropriate resolutions on the death of Lieut. Pickering Dodge Allen, who died in the service at Brashear City, La., June 2, 1863.

July 11. S. Endicott Peabody was elected Commander; Henry L. Williams, First Lieutenant; James A. Farless, Second Lieutenant; William Leavitt, Secretary.

Aug. 11. The active company returned from their tour of duty at the front. The Veterans, S. E. Peabody in command, gave the returning company an escort and reception.

Aug. 27. A reception picnic was given to the active corps by their lady and gentlemen friends at Hospital Point. John Remond was the caterer.

Nov. 10. Henry L. Williams was elected Commander, but declining to serve, James A. Farless was elected ; also Augustus J. Archer, First Lieutenant ; Stephen G. Wheatland, Second Lieutenant.

Jan. 28, 1864. The Veterans paraded as escort in honor of the re-enlisted soldiers by invitation of the City Government of Salem. There were sixty men in the ranks.

Feb. 8. The Association performed escort duty on the return of the 19th Regiment of Mass. Vols. Col. John Hodges furnished the band of the 59th Regiment for this parade.

May 4. The Veterans and the Active Company, Capt. Reeves, joined in a union parade.

Nov. 16. To be in accord with recent legislative action the Association voted to change the organization from a military to a civil status and the by-laws were accordingly changed.

George Peabody was chosen President ; all living captains, Vice Presidents, and William Leavitt, Secretary.

Nov. 15, 1865. The old board of officers were re-elected.

June 18, 1866. The union parade of the Actives, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury (Capt. Devereux being in command of the Zouaves), the Salem Zouaves, the nine months' men, Lieut. John W. Evans, and the Veterans, Maj. S. E. Peabody. It was a large turn out about two hundred men and the parade excited great interest in the city. Gilmore's Band and the Salem Brass Band furnished the best of music and all things seemed to combine to make the occasion a successful one—of course there was a march about the city, a reception on the common and a banquet in the evening at Hamilton Hall, the passage to which at dusk was enlivened with a brilliant display of fireworks. Maj. S. E. Peabody presided at the supper which was prepared by Cassell. Among the guests were Gen. George H. Dev-

ereux, Gen. B. F. Butler, Rev. George D. Wildes, Gen. B. F. Peach, Gen. Wm. Schouler, Gen. E. W. Hinks, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Capt. Knott V. Martin and others. The speeches, toasts, songs, etc., were all in good taste and naturally complimentary to the past record of the Salem Light Infantry.

Nov. 21. The officers for the past year were re-elected.

Nov. 26, 1867. The old board of officers were unanimously re-elected for a third term.

Nov. 24, 1868. The status of the Association is again changed, this time from a civil to a military basis, and the organization made that of a battalion.

S. E. Peabody was elected Major ; W. C. Endicott, First Captain ; J. A. Farless, Second Captain ; R. D. Rogers, H. A. Brown, George M. Whipple, W. L. Palmer, J. S. Jones, N. B. Perkins, Francis Peabody, H. A. Hale, Lieutenants ; Samuel C. Oliver, Adjutant.

July 2, 1869. After two postponements on account of bad weather, the Veterans paraded accompanied by Hall's Boston Brass Band. Maj. S. E. Peabody was in command, with H. K. Oliver, George M. Whipple, H. A. Brown and J. S. Jones as Captains, and S. C. Oliver, Adjutant.

After receiving friends on the common there was a supper at Hamilton Hall.

An Ode bearing the company's motto "Cassis Tutissima Fides" was written for the occasion by Capt. John F. Devereux, commencing,

"When first the glorious crest we love  
Shone cheerily in the sun's bright rays."

Nov. 25. The following officers were elected: Major commanding, S. E. Peabody ; First Captain, W. C. Endicott ; Second Captain, J. A. Farless ; Adjutant, S. C. Oliver.

Mar. 14, 1872. Resolutions of regret at the death of

past Commander Joseph Cloutman were passed by the Association.

Oct. 3, 1873. The following officers were elected: Major commanding, H. K. Oliver; Captains, W. C. Endicott, J. A. Farless, N. B. Perkins, N. A. Frye.

Oct. 15. The Association paraded under Gen. H. K. Oliver, with the Salem Brass Band. There was the usual march through the city, paying salutes at the houses of past Commander George Peabody, James Ballard and Samuel Emery. A collation was provided at the Essex House at 4 o'clock p. m. and a supper was served at the same place later in the day. The Captains of the companies were J. A. Farless, H. L. Williams, George M. Whipple and George Wheatland, jr.

Oct. 17, 1874. The Veterans and the Active Company united in a joint parade. Gen. Oliver was in command of the Veterans and Lieut. J. Osborn of the Actives. The Germania Band of Boston and the Lynn Brass Band furnished the music. A full color guard wore the old S. L. I. uniform including the helmet cap. A supper was served at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

The Veteran and Active companies of Salem Cadets paraded the same day, and the usual military courtesies were exchanged by the respective commands.

Dec. 4. The officers chosen were Major commanding, W. C. Endicott; Captains, J. A. Farless, J. F. Fellows, H. L. Williams, N. Brown.

June 17, 1875. The Veterans accepted an invitation from the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company of Boston to join in a union parade of the veteran organizations of the state, on the occasion of the centennial celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. Col. John F. Fellows was in command of the company. The parade was a most successful one. Dinner was served in an immense tent on Boston Common. The Association was invited by Mayor S. C.

Cobb of Boston to attend a reception at Music Hall the evening previous to the parade.

Dec. 21. Officers were chosen as follows: Major commanding, Henry L. Williams; Captains, J. S. Jones, J. B. Curwen, F. W. Tuttle, H. A. Hale.

Feb. 22, 1877. The Association gave a supper at the Essex House, Maj. H. L. Williams presiding. There was the usual speaking, good music, toasts, etc.

Feb. 22, 1878. A supper was given at the Essex House Col. W. L. Palmer being the caterer. Speeches from Gen. Oliver, Capt. Reynolds, Hon. C. Foote, Dr. H. Wheatland and others, and letters were read from Gen. H. B. Sargent, Hon. Wm. C. Endicott and others.

July 2. George M. Whipple was elected Clerk and Treasurer.

Dec. 13. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Gen. George H. Devereux were passed by the Association and the members attended the funeral services.

March 4, 1879, was the date of the annual supper which was served at the Essex House. Maj. Williams presided and there was the usual speech-making, with good music from a Glee Club.

May 1, 1879. It was voted to add a left wing to the Association.

May 14. Commander Henry L. Williams was unanimously re-elected for another term. Maj. Williams declined and S. E. Peabody was chosen with J. A. Farless, H. A. Brown, Francis W. Tuttle and D. A. Varney for Captains.

Sept. 16. Under the new by-laws, Capt. John P. Reynolds was appointed Adjutant, and accepted the post.

Sept. 29. Appropriate resolutions were adopted by the Association on the death of past Commander Henry L. Williams, the corps attending the funeral ceremonies in citizens' dress.



Oct. 14, 1880. The seventy-fifth anniversary of the Active Company was celebrated, and is elsewhere described in full.

Jan. 2, 1881. The left wing under Capt. G. D. Putnam gave an exhibition drill to which the right wing was invited.

May 3. At the annual meeting the following officers were elected: S. E. Peabody, Major commanding; J. A. Farless, Captain; Wm. G. Saltonstall, James B. Nichols and Daniel Henderson, Lieutenants.

Lieut. Tuttle announced that a quantity of pikes had recently been found stored away in the attic of the Town Hall. It was thought they probably belonged to the Infantry as pikes were years before carried by the company. Lieut. Tuttle secured them for the Veteran Association.

May 2, 1882. At the annual meeting Col. Henry Hale was elected Lieutenant *vice* D. Henderson who declined promotion.

May 1, 1883. At the annual meeting the following officers were elected: S. E. Peabody, Major; J. A. Farless and George M. Whipple, Captains; Henry A. Hale and Horace S. Perkins, Lieutenants. A new set of by-laws were adopted.

May 6, 1884. The annual meeting was held; the officers of 1883 were re-elected.

May 5, 1885. The annual meeting was held at the Essex House. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Col. Wm. L. Palmer, Past Lieut. N. B. Perkins, Capt. James Ballard (the oldest member of the corps, born 1790), E. P. Stevens and B. E. Burchstead were adopted.

Maj. Peabody positively declining another term of service, James A. Farless was elected Major; the other commissions remaining; H. A. Brown and Arthur H. Phippen being made Lieutenants. Later in the evening supper was served.

June 17. A special meeting was held and routine business transacted. Six of the old Infantry pikes were donated to the first corps of Cadets of Boston and six to the active company S. L. I.

Aug. 17 and 18. A delegation from the corps attended the gathering at Providence of the National Association of Veteran Soldiers. Mr. Gardner Barton, Lieut. Henry A. Brown, Lieut. A. H. Phippen and Capt. John P. Reynolds were the delegates.

January 11, 1886. Maj. J. A. Farless, Capt. J. P. Reynolds, Col. H. A. Hale, George B. Phippen and J. Langdon Ward of New York City were chosen delegates to attend the convention of the National Veteran Militia Association, in New York City, Jan. 26, 1885, of which organization the S. L. I. V. A. is connected.

May 5. The day of the annual meeting; various reports were read and accepted.

Capt. George D. Putnam was elected a member of the Historical Committee. The old board of officers were elected. Appropriate resolutions were adopted on the decease of the following members: Gen. H. K. Oliver, Lieut. A. Thorndike, Capt. S. A. Safford, S. P. Walcott, E. H. Rea, Charles C. Osgood and F. W. Pickman.

Oct. 7. Was the day of the fall parade; the active company, Capt. Herbert F. Staples, joining. The Salem Brass Band and the Marblehead drum and fife corps furnished the music. Maj. Farless was in command of the Veterans with Capts. Whipple and Hale and Lieuts. H. A. Brown, H. S. Perkins and G. D. Putnam as officers. The parade was in every way a successful one, and the supper at Hamilton Hall, caterer Wentworth, was served in the best of style. One company of the Veterans carried the old-time pikes, thereby attracting much attention.

Oct. 14. A meeting of the executive committee was

held. The treasurer, Geo. M. Whipple, asked to be relieved of his position, having held it for ten years. His accounts being audited and found correct the balance on hand was turned over to Lieut. Henry A. Brown who was duly elected treasurer.

During this year the chapeaux and equipments of the Association were put in thorough repair, the expenses thereof being paid from the treasury.

May 3, 1887. The annual meeting was held, the various reports were read, accepted and placed on file. The deaths of Capt. Charles U. Devereux and X. H. Shaw were reported and resolutions of respect were adopted.

June 17. Was the day of the parade at Boston of the National Veteran Militia Association. A delegation from the corps attended the celebration and marched in the procession.

Oct. 12. The Veterans and the Active Company made a joint fall parade. Major Farless was in command of the Association with the following officers and staff: Capts. James B. Nichols, H. A. Hale, H. S. Perkins, H. A. Brown, A. H. Phippen; Staff, Capt. J. P. Reynolds, Maj. C. G. Davis, D. B. Hagar, Esq., and Lieut. F. W. Tuttle. There was the usual march through the city and a supper at Hamilton Hall. This was the twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the Veteran corps and there was a decided interest manifested on the occasion. The march to the hall at dusk was enlivened by fireworks and colored fires. At the supper Maj. Farless presided, Rev. E. B. Willson acting as chaplain. Speeches were made by Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Capt. J. G. B. Adams, Mayor Raymond, Rev. E. B. Willson, Capt. W. A. Hill, Capt. G. D. Putnam, Capt. H. B. Staples and others. Letters were read from Secretary of War, W. C. Endicott, past Commander George Peabody, Hon. Caleb Foote and Maj. S. E. Peabody.

The annual meeting of 1888 was adjourned to May 15 no quorum appearing May 1. The old board of officers were re-elected. An invitation to attend the dedication of a monument to the memory of Gen. Israel Putnam at Brooklyn, Conn., was read.

Resolutions of respect were passed to the memory of members deceased since the last annual meeting: Col. J. F. Fellows, Lieut. Fred Grant, Col. Samuel C. Oliver, Leonard Harrington, Wm. P. Endicott and N. R. Treadwell.

Nov. 12. The Association attended the funeral of the late Quartermaster, Francis W. Tuttle, Rev. E. B. Willson, chaplain of the Association, officiated at the services. Six members of the Association were chosen to act as pall-bearers, and a floral tribute was sent by the corps. The funeral service was attended by a large number of the Association in citizens' dress. Appropriate resolutions on the death of comrade Tuttle were prepared and placed on the records of the company.

March 1, 1889. The Veterans were again called to attend the funeral of a prominent member of the corps, Lieut. Henry A. Brown. Pall-bearers were chosen, and resolutions of respect for the memory of the deceased were read after which the Association attended the funeral service, Rev. E. B. Willson officiating. Flowers were sent by the Association.

May 7. The annual meeting was held. The various reports were read, accepted and placed on file. Maj. Farless declined a re-election and the following officers were unanimously chosen: Major commanding, George M. Whipple; Captains, Henry A. Hale and James B. Nichols; Lieutenants, Horace S. Perkins and William A. Hill.

Gen. Wm. Cogswell was elected an honorary member of the Association.

Sept. 28. A meeting of the executive committee and the



officers was held, it was voted to make the parade of the season complimentary to a Past Commander, William C. Endicott on his return from abroad, and on his retirement from service as Secretary of War. The Commander submitted the following letter of invitation, which was approved and later sent to Mr. Endicott.

*Salem, Sept. 30, 1889.*

HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT :

DEAR SIR :—The annual parade of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association occurs the coming month, and at a meeting of the officers and the executive committee held on Saturday evening last, it was the unanimous wish of those present that the parade should be one complimentary to yourself. Remembering your long continued connection with the Salem Light Infantry as commander of the active company, and in other capacities, and recognizing the value of your services for a full term of years as Secretary of War at Washington, all so honorably performed, we most cordially tender this complimentary parade, and would suggest the 15th day of October as the day, if that date should be convenient for you.

With highest sentiments of respect,

We are yours,

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, *Major Commanding.*

HENRY A. HALE, }  
JAMES B. NICHOLS, } *Captains.*

JOHN P. REYNOLDS, *Adjutant.*

S. E. PEABODY,

JAMES A. FARLESS,

CHARLES SEWALL,

D. B. HAGAR,

CALEB FOOTE,

JAMES B. CURWEN,

WM. MACK,

STEPHEN G. WHEATLAND.

HENRY WHEATLAND,

Oct. 15. Parade complimentary to Mr. Endicott was made in the afternoon. The Association assembled at



Hamilton Hall at 2 o'clock ; about sixty men reported for duty and battalion line was formed at 3 o'clock with the following officers : Major commanding, George M. Whipple ; Captains, James B. Nichols, Horace S. Perkins, John R. Lakeman, Wm. A. Hill, Wm. A. Brooks. In the color guard were represented the different uniforms of the corps from 1840 to 1888. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music. From the hall the column marched to the house of the commander where the colors were received with military honors, trumpets playing "To the color" and the Band following with "The Star Spangled Banner." The corps then marched to the residence of Surg. Mack on Chestnut street where the Honorary Staff was received. On the Staff were Col. Frank F. Olney, Providence Light Infantry, Lieut. Col. J. Frank Dalton, Second Cadets, Capt. H. F. Staples and Lieut J. H. Carter of the S. L. I., Capt. Wm. H. Dunney of the S. M. L. I., Wm. Mack, Surgeon, Rev. E. B. Willson, Chaplain, Augustus S. Browne, Quartermaster, S. G. Wheatland, Paymaster, Mayor J. M. Raymond, James B. Curwen, Esq., and Lieut. John S. Jones. After a short march through the city paying Col. Geo. Peabody, first commander of the Association a marching salute, a halt was made at the armory of the active corps. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall prepared by caterer Cassell. Unfortunately, Mr. Endicott was unable to be present from temporary illness, the following letter was read.

*Salem, Oct. 14, 1889.*

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ., *Com'd'g Vet. Light Infantry,*  
S. E. PEABODY AND OTHERS.

DEAR SIRs :—I regret exceedingly that I am prevented by illness from being present with you at the parade to-day and at the supper in the evening. The cordial invitation that you sent me, and its words of friendship and

commendation are received with pride and pleasure, indeed with gratitude, for they come from men from whom I should most wish to receive them, from my neighbors and friends of a life-time and from this ancient and historic town. Nearly forty years ago I received at your hands my first honor, when I became an officer of the Infantry. I then felt and now feel a great pride in being on the rolls, and though no distinction attended my service it is something to have one's name on the same list with those who served their country so faithfully and well. I regret that I cannot say this and more to you ; and be assured that nothing but absolute necessity prevents my being with you this evening. Though we cannot meet to-day, I hope the time is not far distant when we may.

With great regard ever truly yours,

WM. C. ENDICOTT.

Maj. Whipple presided at the table and, after expressing his regret at the enforced absence of the expected guest, congratulated the corps on the success of the parade and at the gathering of so many Veterans in the old Infantry Hall. Capt. John P. Reynolds was announced as toast-master, and the usual round of toasts and speeches was listened to. There was speaking by Prof. Hagar, Mayor Raymond, Col. Olney of Providence, Hon. Caleb Foote, giving interesting reminiscences of the old Infantry times, Hon. S. G. Wheatland, Capt. Lakeman, Chaplain Willson who spoke in answer to the sentiment, "Our Roll of Honor," Capts. Staples, Dunney and others. Letters were read from Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Maj. S. E. Peabody, Maj. Farless and Gen. A. F. Devereux, Lient. Col. J. F. Dalton and Col. J. A. Dalton. At a late hour the company left the hall after a most enjoyable evening. During the evening Capt. Wm. A. Hill read the following verses, written by ——— July 2, 1858.

SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY ARMORY--JULY 2, 1858.

TUNE: "ROY'S WIFE."

There's many a head now white as snow,  
 And many a one laid low forever,  
 That proudly wore on manly brow  
 Our horse-hair crest and snow white feather.  
 There's many an eye now dulled in gloom,  
 That sparkles bright as memories gather  
 And fancy paints the snowy plume  
 And crimson crest once more together.

REFRAIN—

Our crimson crest and snow white feather,  
 Each is fairer thus together;  
 None can tell the pain for us,  
 E'er to see their glories sever.

Thus many steps now faint and slow,  
 That soon must cease their march forever,  
 That former tread, as past they go,  
 That waving crest and dancing feather,  
 Those hoary heads, those glazing eyes,  
 Those feet that totter so, have never  
 Forgotten yet, or ceased to prize  
 That bright red crest and pure white feather.

There's many a trust comes down to us,  
 The sons of those who trained together  
 Beneath the crimson crest, that blush  
 To feel the kiss of the bending feather  
 They've left to us, as their bequest,  
 To keep from every stain whatever,  
 The glories of our crimson crest  
 The whiteness of our snowy feather.

And we will do as they have done,  
 Shoulder to shoulder march together,  
 And keep the laurels they have won  
 And wound around the crest and feather.  
 And when our children, grown to men,  
 Shall wear for us the crest and feather,  
 We'll point them to our acts—and then  
 We'll leave them in their charge forever.

This brings the history of our time-honored corps to the present day, and here the story ends only to be taken up by other hands as time goes on.

The company like most other military bodies has had its days of adversity as well as of prosperity, but we may be sure that its successes largely outnumber its failures and that it has been at least at times, a power in the social and political life of Salem. A writer in the *Salem Gazette* says of the company :

"In its former years it was composed in a great degree of young men who furnished shipmasters, supercargoes and factors for the metropolitan cities when they began to absorb the commerce which had given distinction to Salem.

Perhaps no military company of equal numbers ever had so large a proportion of its members scattered to every corner of the world as the old Salem Light Infantry. A roll-call of the company would have summoned members from every great mart of Europe, Asia, Africa, and the Isles of the sea, as well as America.

The following reminiscences of the Infantry were read by the Hon. Caleb Foote at the last parade of the Veteran Association. They form an interesting résumé of the life of the company and are well worth a place in this volume.

EARLY REMINISCENCES OF THE SALEM S. L. I., BY  
HON. CALEB FOOTE.

*Mr. Commander*—If a practiced orator were disposed on this occasion to enliven his exordium by alluding to the promotion of a private and subsequent captain of the Salem Light Infantry to the great office of secretary of war, as a promotion by natural sequence, this jocular view would not be thought inappropriate to a festal occasion.

But, all jocularity aside, speaking in a graver sense, the steps which led to this great office were easily to be traced

through a natural but not special preparation. The secretary began life as an able and exemplary young man—no prig, but one who had never any wild oats to sow, and consequently had no evil crop to reap.

By a diligent use of naturally excellent faculties he grew, year after year, into distinction in legal and literary pursuits. A reputation thus established led to the offer of a place upon the Supreme Bench of Massachusetts—an office, let me add, not inferior in dignity, or usefulness, to any other position in the commonwealth:—but its duties were arduous and wearing, and he withdrew with honor into private life.

He was subsequently drawn rather than volunteered into a position of political eminence; and the natural result was his appointment to one of the highest places in the national government.

This is not the place nor time for the introduction of political difference; but I take pleasure in saying that although most of us have not been able to sympathize in the party affiliations of our friend, we have always been able to approve and heartily acknowledge the high-minded, honorable, impartial and efficient performance of his official duties. We differ with each other, on party questions, not in the spirit of bigoted animosity which our fathers unhappily adopted, but in the better spirit which enables us to unite in a testimonial of esteem and honor to personal character, and to fidelity to duty. Thanking Heaven that in this respect, if in no other, we are wiser and better-mannered than our progenitors, we heartily rejoice to welcome back our honored friend to his native city, and to that high post of honor, a private station, enjoying the confidence, respect, and good will, of his fellow-citizens.

In dismissing this special reference to the honored guest of the evening, it has been suggested to me that, as com-



ing from one of the two oldest living members of the Infantry—dating back in membership between sixty and seventy years—a few reminiscences respecting the corps in its very early days, might not be without interest to younger generations.

The Light Infantry Company was formed in the year 1805, two years before the embargo, which inflicted the first deadly blow upon the commerce of Salem. The Infantry was formed exclusively as a Federal company, and so continued as long as that division in party politics continued—the end coming with what was popularly known as “the era of good feelings,” with the *unanimous* reëlection of President Monroe, in the year 1820.

From the time of the first President Adams—1797–1801—to that of Monroe, party divisions had been extremely rancorous, here and everywhere. Respectable men brawled in the insurance offices, and fought in the streets. Family and social intercourse were broken off, and the young people were not allowed to mingle in social gayeties. It so happened that most of the leading Federalists lived in the upper part of the town, and the Democrats (or Republicans as they were then called) lived “down town”—and this Hamilton hall, named after the great Federal statesman and leader, was built by the Federalists to keep up the distinction. I have never heard who was the first democratic young man or maiden to break into that charmed circle, but the old folks must have thought the world was coming to an end.

My first memory of the Infantry company was when it was under the command of Captain James C. King (from 1810 to 1815). The uniform was the characteristic hemlet, with pantaloons tight as the skin, and half boots outside of the pantaloons laced with red trimmings. It was a trying dress for spindle-shanked youngsters; but the

whole combination has ever since remained as a glory in my memory.

The embargoes and the war came rapidly along after the organization of the Infantry, bringing the first deadly blow to the commercial interest in our city and embittering partisan hostilities. But when war was actually declared, in 1812, and it became a question of country, the Light Infantry went as far as any in patriotic devotion, and set an example of patriotism which was grandly followed to more bloody and glorious fields by their noble successors in the war of the rebellion.

Soon after the declaration of war the Infantry took up their line of march on a three days' campaign, encamping the first night upon the heights of Chelsea. The following day they marched into Boston, paying their respects to the Commander-in-Chief, Governor Strong, making a tender of their services and setting an example of patriotism and discipline, and removing the strong prejudices which existed at that time against the militia as a means of defence.

The Infantry doubled its numbers at once forming the new men into an artillery company, in the simplest possible uniform, armed with swords and pikes, and the two bodies always came out in battalion, the cannon forming a striking feature in the procession. Most of the members of the artillery division were masters and mates of vessels thrown out of employment by the embargoes and the war.

It was about this time or somewhat later, that the Infantry band was formed, consisting of John Hart, a remarkably fine trumpeter (self-taught), Brackley Rose on the clarinet (equally fine and equally self-taught)—Glover, base drummer, with others whose names I cannot recollect, playing the French horn, bassoon, etc. Hubon's fife and Deland's drum furnished the marching music. The greater part of the modern instruments for band music were then

unknown. The Infantry supported, at their own expense, this band for nearly twenty years. They were also the first volunteer company in the United States to provide themselves at great expense with tents and camp equipage complete for active service, purchased from a prize ship brought into Salem.

At that time and long afterward the members of military companies received no aid either from the state or from any other source. Every member bought and paid for his own gun, for his entire uniform, for the hire of his armory, his music, and literally for everything.

In the days of war-time there were three companies in Salem which were acknowledged to take the lead of the whole county: first in age were the Cadets; next in date were the Infantry; and third, the Essex Guards, under Captain Israel Williams, a ship-master in high standing, and who proved an excellent military officer. The privates of the guards were nearly all seamen who had risen from the forecandle to be masters and mates, and a formidable looking body of men they were. The day after an alarm it was always a matter of disputation which company had first reached the common, and who were belated. I don't remember ever to have heard the charge that any individual had skulked. I think it has been always conceded that at least on one occasion the Infantry were the first to march to Beverly bridge, under the full conviction that the enemy had landed from their ships, then cruising off Cape Ann.

During the war our bay was always infested by British cruisers, who kept the whole coast in alarm by feints of invasion. The "Home Guard" was not then a term of ridicule. Every company was a body of sea-fencibles. The Infantry did its duty bravely, taking its turn in marching to the Neck with spade and pickaxe on shoulder, digging

and delving to build the forts which were thought necessary for defence, and flying to arms in the dreary alarms, when, in the dead of night, the glare of beacon lights, the dreadful alarm bells, and the outcries as one armed man after another rushed from his house, shouting, "an alarm! an alarm! the British have come!" struck terror to the hearts of the timid. Every house facing the street had a candle in the window; and it had a solemnizing effect upon the women and children to see armed men hastening singly in the ghastly light to their rendezvous. Few minutes sufficed to bring the men into marching order, and in a surprisingly short time they were moving in solid bodies down to the Neck, or toward Beverly, or Marblehead, or wherever the alarm came from. Whether these sounds of preparation were heard by the flotillas of intending invaders, and taken by them as a hint to retire, or whether they were entirely groundless, was never known—but at any rate they never came to bloodshed.

When these alarms were going on, I was nine or ten years old, and it was a bitter grief to me not to be permitted to go out and follow the solitary drum tap, regulating the pace of the hurrying company, as they tramped on in the full conviction that they were going into bloody battle with all its dreadful possibilities.

As I have brought this brief reminiscence, Mr. Commander, to a date which others may readily continue, it is now time to bring it to a close, which I do in the old-fashioned way with a toast:—

"The members of the Salem Light Infantry, of the present and the future— May they not only rival, but surpass their predecessors, in every quality that constitutes the good soldier, and citizen, and gentleman."

## APPENDIX.

### LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY FROM 1805 TO 1834.

#### CAPTAINS.

	Chosen	
JOHN SAUNDERS	May 28, 1805	Resigned 1806
SAMUEL G. DERBY	Nov. 3, 1806	" 1810
JAMES C. KING	March 27, 1810	" 1815
EDWARD LANDER	June 27, 1815	" 1817
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	Sept. 18, 1818	" 1821
SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3d	May 15, 1821	" 1822
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	Jan. 13, 1823	" 1827
GEORGE PEABODY	May 22, 1828	" 1834

#### LIEUTENANTS.

SAMUEL G. DERBY	May 28, 1805	Promoted 1806
JOSEPH WHITE, jun.	Nov. 3, 1806	Superseded 1810
EDWARD LANDER	April 21, 1810	Promoted 1815
ABEL LAWRENCE, jun.	June 27, 1815	Resigned 1817
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	June 15, 1817	Promoted 1818
SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3d	March 22, 1819	" 1821
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	May 15, 1821	" 1823
SAMUEL R. HODGES	June 13, 1823	Resigned 1828
STEPHEN P. WEBB	July 3, 1829	" 1831
GEO. H. DEVEREUX	July 11, 1831	Promoted 1834
NATHANIEL J. LORD	April 11, 1834	Resigned 1834

#### ENSIGNS.

JOSEPH WHITE, jun.	May 28, 1805	Promoted 1806
JAMES KING, jun.	Nov. 5, 1806	" 1810
JOSIAH DOW	April 21, 1810	Resigned 1811
ELISHA MACK	April 10, 1811	" 1812
ABEL LAWRENCE, jun.	April 30, 1812	Promoted 1815
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	June 27, 1815	" 1817



# LIST OF OFFICERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 263

NATHAN GOODALE	June	23, 1817	Resigned 1818
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	Sept.	18, 1818	Promoted 1821
SAMUEL R. HODGES	May	15, 1821	" 1823
JOSEPH M. BROWN	June	13, 1823	Resigned 1825
STEPHEN P. WEBB	Sept.	15, 1825	Promoted 1829
GEO. H. DEVEREUX	July	10, 1829	" 1831
NATHANIEL J. LORD	July	11, 1831	" 1834

## CAPTAINS AFTER 1834.

GEORGE H. DEVEREUX, first term, Apr. 11, 1834; second term, Nov. 17, 1846, to April 29, 1848.

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD, first term, Jan. 24, 1840, to June 6, 1844; second term, Apr. 2, 1852, to Nov. 29, 1853.

RICHARD WEST, June 30, 1844, to Apr. 5, 1845.

S. ENDICOTT PEABODY, Lt. Com'd, Nov. 17, 1846; Capt. Apr. 24, 1848, to Dec. 7, 1849.

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT, Sept. 9, 1850, to Jan. 29, 1852.

JAMES A. FARLESS, Dec. 23, 1853, to Dec. 23, 1858.

ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX, first term, Feb. 7, 1860, to Sept. 17, 1861; second term, May 22, 1866, to Oct. 12, 1866.

GEORGE D. PUTNAM, first term, Sept. 17, 1861, to Aug. 24, 1863; second term, Nov. 2, 1866 to Dec. 7, 1867.

ROBERT W. REEVES, Capt. Co. A, 7th Reg't, May 13, 1862; Capt. 13th Unattached Co., May 16, 1864, to Aug. 15, 1864.

CHARLES U. DEVEREUX, Dec. 17, 1867, to June 11, 1868.

JOHN P. REYNOLDS, June 30, 1868, to July 14, 1873.

JONATHAN OSBORN, Lieutenant in command Sept. 2, 1873, to May 4, 1874. Captain, May 4, 1874, to Jan. 10, 1881.

GEORGE A. COPELAND, Jan. 24, 1880, to June 16, 1884.

NICHOLAS F. BARBER, July 23, 1884, to May 15, 1886.

HERBERT F. STAPLES, June 3, 1886; still in command.

## LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

---

This list, gleaned from the records and papers of the company, is not absolutely correct. Omissions may be detected by those familiar with the history of the corps, and the names of some will be found who have not signed the rolls of the company, but yet have been in some way identified with the corps. All of these names have been found on the various lists and it has been thought best to insert them. The omission of date indicates an uncertainty. The compiler requests that any corrections or additional information regarding any member of the corps, especially during the period of the late war, may be communicated to him.

Joseph Adams,	Apr. 24, 1806	Chas. P. Abbott,	1859
Henry Allen,	" 20, 1812	George N. Archer,	1860
Nath'l Andrews,	" 22, "	W. F. Ashton,	"
Isaac W. Andrews,	Sept 12, "	Gilman A. Andrews,	"
Dan'l Andrews,	Apr. 9, 1816	C. F. Allen,	"
Ferdinand Andrews,	Aug. 29, 1821	Everett E. Austin,	1868
John F. Andrew,	June 25, 1822	Wm. N. Andrews,	"
Geo. B. Archer,	Mar. 25, 1823	Wm. O. Arnold,	"
Wm. Ashton,	" " "	G. H. Arrington,	"
Edward Allen, jr.,	Aug. 1, "	Chas. F. Arvedson,	1873
John Fisk Allen,	Feb. 17, 1825	James H. Abercrombie,	1876
Jacob Ashton, jr.,	Sept. 1, "	Wm. C. Abercrombie,	1877
Charles A. Andrew,	Oct. 18, "	Chas. E. Archer,	1878
Wm. Henry Allen,	Sept. 16, 1827	Wm. W. Aldrich,	1879
Augustus J. Archer,	Oct. 9, "	Alfred R. Adams,	1881
Joseph Andrews,	Apr. 12, 1828	Chas. W. Arnold,	"
W. W. Appleton,	Sept. 9, "	Charles L. Alexander,	1883
John Appleton,	Apr. 21, 1829	Stephen W. Arrington,	1885
Isaac S. Allen,	" 26, 1831	Wm. C. Arvedson,	"
Henry Appleton,	" " "	Augustus M. Anderson,	1886
Geo. F. Allen,	Feb. 12, 1833	Samuel W. Arrington,	1888
Chas. Henry Allen,	June 3, "	Frank Adams.	
I. Watson Andrew,	1839	H. D. W. Adams.	
Josiah L. Austin,	Nov. 16, 1846	J. H. Appleton.	
H. Adams,	Jan. 8, 1851	Francis H. Appleton.	
G. Franklin Austin,	May 19, 1855	C. F. W. Archer.	
Tho. Alfred Arnold,	" " "		
Pickering Dodge Allen,	" 20, 1857	William Buffum,	May 1, 1805
James Allen,	"	Timo. Brooks, jr.,	" " "
Alden Austin,	1859	Samuel Buffum, jr.,	" " "
E. A. Annable,	"	Jabez Baldwin,	" " "

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 265

Robert G. Bennett,	Apr. 2, 1806	Ne'miah Brown, jr.,	Apr. 14, 1837
Michael Bulley, jr.,	" 9, "	Gardner Barton,	" " "
David Becket,	Sept. 24, "	Stephen Buxton,	May 17, "
Nathan Blood,	Apr. 1, 1807	F. Babbidge,	1838
John Babbidge, jr.,	Sept. 17, "	Jas. Cabot Briggs,	Aug. 24, 1839
John Brooks,	Mar. 31, 1808	Frederick A. Byron,	" "
Sam'l Balch,	" " "	R. Brookhouse, jr.,	" "
Cotton Bennet,	Apr. 14, "	Henry Mason Brooks,	May, 1840
Francis Boardman,	" 21, "	Wm. Cleveland Barton,	" "
Henry Buffum,	Apr. 18, 1809	Geo. Jenks Battis,	June 7, 1844
Paul J. Burbank,	" " "	Charles J. Buffum,	Sept. 1, 1845
Wm. Babbidge, jr.,	" 11, 1810	Geo. R. Buffum,	" "
Jeremiah Bolles,	" 17, "	Henry Alford Brown,	Nov. 3, "
James Ballard,	Sept. 10, "	Ives G. Bates,	Sept. 22, 1846
Edward Briggs,	" 12, "	Wm. S. Brown,	Apr. 7, 1848
W. R. Boyd,	Mar. " 1811	Wm. Brown,	May 1, 1853
James R. Buffum,	Apr. 15, 1812	Wm. A. Brooks,	" " "
Thos. Brooks, jr.,	" 23, "	John C. Blackler,	" " "
Edw. John Browne,	Aug. 4, "	Chas. Carroll Boyle,	" " "
Samuel Brooks,	Sept. 12, "	Wm. Edward Bridges,	Nov. 8, "
Benj. Babbidge,	July 26, 1814	Chas. G. Boardman,	Mar. 14, 1854
Joseph Bancroft,	June 17, 1815	Benj. E. Burchstead,	" " "
Thomas Baker, jr.,	" 29, "	Aug. Sewall Browne,	May 29 " "
Sam'l Buflum,	" " "	Wm. Frederick Balch,	" " "
Jonathan Browne,	" " "	Aug'tine Berry Bryant,	" " "
Joshua Beckford, jr.,	Apr. 8, 1816	Chas. Safford Buffum,	Sept. 8, "
Benj. Blanchard, jr.,	June 25, 1817	Wm. Duncan Balch,	May 19, 1855
John H. Brown,	Apr. 12, 1819	Geo. F. Browning,	" " "
Jos. M. Brown,	" 15, 1820	Charles H. Bates,	1857
Osgood Bradlee,	" 21, "	John W. Berry,	" "
Jona. H. Bright,	" 9, 1821	O. W. Barrett,	Apr. 15, 1858
Jabez W. Barton,	June 14, "	Emery K. Benson,	" " "
John G. Brooks,	Mar. 25, 1823	John H. F. Baroen,	June 3, "
James Balch,	" 6, 1824	G. W. Burbank,	July " "
Samuel Barton,	" 11, "	Wm. M. Buffum,	" "
Thos. P. Bancroft,	" 22, "	John Brown,	1859
Luke Brooks, 3d,	May 20, "	James Brown,	" "
Nath'l H. Brooks	Sept. 1, 1825	John Bailey,	" "
John Barton,	July 3, 1826	Geo. W. Batchelder,	" "
Wm. L. Bigelow,	Aug. 18, "	Chas. J. Batchelder,	" "
Benj. Balch, jr.,	Sept. 4, "	Geo. W. Buffum,	" "
Joel Bowker, jr.,	" " "	Albert W. Brown,	" "
Wm. C. Briggs,	Oct. 9, 1827	Daniel Brown, jr.,	" "
William Balch,	Apr. 10, 1828	E. A. P. Brewster,	" "
Sam'l Bailey,	" " "	Daniel Bruce, jr.,	" "
Moses P. Balch,	" 12, "	Wm. C. Barton,	" "
Chas. Allen Browne,	" 29, 1829	Edward C. Beckett,	1860
G. W. Barker,	Sept. 24, 1830	Daniel C. Beckett,	" "
Augustus T. Brooks,	" " "	J. H. Brooks,	" "
Wm. H. Brown,	Jan. 27, 1831	Eldridge K. Browne,	" "
B. F. Baker,	Apr. 23, 1832	E. Frank Balch,	" "
Chas. F. Bennett,	May 1, 1834	J. G. Bovey,	" "
George H. Barr,	Jan. 9, 1836	Frank Brooks,	" "
George Bertram,	June 1, "	John Beadle, 3d,	" "
Geo. W. Bennett,	Aug. 6, "	C. F. Barker,	" "

# 266 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

J. H. Battis,	1867	Wm. H. Blakely,	1881
F. Burrill,	"	Chas. L. Burroughs,	"
H. Boyce,	"	Albert Butler,	1884
Chas. E. Broughton,	1872	William F. Brown,	"
Geo. R. Ballard,	"	John W. Byron,	"
Wm. A. Briggs,	"	Edward A. Bassett,	"
Geo. H. Blinn,	"	Edmund Billings,	1885
T. B. Broughton.		Luther S. Billings,	"
R. H. Boome.		Wilson N. Burbank,	"
Charles Buffum.		Chas. J. H. Burkingshaw,	1886
C. W. Brooks.		Henry A. Briggs,	"
Edward Blake.		William A. Berry,	"
W. K. Bigelow.		Albert W. Batchelder,	"
A. H. Bates.		William I. Ballard,	1887
Edward A. Berry.		John J. Benning,	"
Nath'l C. Bousley,	1873	Thomas C. Brown,	1888
Wm. A. Beals,	"	Joseph H. Beals,	"
Thomas Brennan,	"	George A. Blaisdell,	"
Geo. R. Ballard,	"	Gilman D. Blatchford,	1889
Geo. L. Beals,	"	C. F. Brown.	
E. B. Balcomb,	"	Frank W. Barton.	
N. R. Bartlett,	"	Wm. G. Barker.	
Wm. A. Babbidge.		John H. Barry.	
Geo. A. Bennett.		Geo. G. Barker.	
Tim W. Bryant.		T. D. Batchelder.	
Henry C. Baker.		N. T. Bates.	
Wm. B. Brown.		Geo. Battis.	
Richard Bryant.		C. A. Benjamin.	
Thomas L. Bovey.		Geo. W. Benson.	
Thomas C. Boden.		John B. Berry.	
Abram F. Barenson.		E. C. Bates.	
C. A. Brown.		John Albree.	
E. K. Brown.		James Burchstead.	
C. H. Bucklar.		J. F. Burrill.	
H. A. Brooks.		W. E. Buckman.	
Aug. Brown.		W. P. Burding.	
C. A. Brown.		G. S. Brimmer.	
Hubbard Breed.		J. H. Bell.	
A. H. Becket.		M. W. Bielby.	
Josiah Bathwick.		Jos. Bousley.	
J. J. Burrill.		Geo. E. Bousley.	
J. B. Brown.		W. R. Boyle.	
Charles R. Boyer,	1875	Horace Brown.	
B. H. Bishop,	"	Allen B. Brown.	
G. W. Buffum,	"	D. B. Brown.	
John R. Beals,	"	F. C. Brown.	
F. S. Brown,	"	C. P. Brown.	
Nicholas F. Barber,	"	W. H. Bracy.	
Joseph Brown,	"	Edward Briggs.	
Lewis F. Brown,	1878		
John H. Boyle,	"	Geo. E. A. Carpenter, May 1, 1805	
Sam'l W. Bond,	1879	John Chipman, jr., " " "	
Fred. C. Blake,	1880	Nat'l Chamberlain, jr., Ap. 10, 1806	
Wallace E. Bacheller,	"	Tim. Chamberlain, May 21, "	
Howard K. Blair,	1881	Elias Cabot, Mar. 9, 1808	

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 267

Isaac Chadbourn,	Apr. 14, 1808	E. W. Chamberlain,	June 7, 1855
Henry Cross,	June 21, 1810	G. S. Carter,	May 20, 1857
John Chipman, jr.,	Apr. 23, 1811	F. Coleman,	"
B. P. Chamberlain,	Aug. 4, 1812	B. W. Colman,	1858
John Choate,	Sept. 12, "	Horace D. Carlisle,	"
Joseph Cloutman,	" " 1814	Henry A. Cheever,	1859
Benj. Creamer,	" 9, 1815	David Casey,	"
Joseph S. Cabot,	" 14, "	Sylvester P. Clark,	"
Caleb Cushing,	Mar. 9, 1816	Edw. O. Crowninshield,	"
Samuel Curwen,	Apr. 26, "	John W. Carlton.	
Thos. C. Cushing, jr.,	Aug. 6, 1818	L. D. Cobb.	
John D. Cushing,	Mar. 18, 1819	W. H. Claffin.	
Francis Choate,	Apr. 13, 1820	John F. Carter.	
John Clark,	" 24 "	W. H. Carter.	
John A. G. Cross,	Mar. 20, 1822	Geo. A. Copeland,	1868.
John Cogswell,	" 21, "	James F. Caulfield,	"
Samuel Colman,	Aug. 1, 1823	E. Aug. Chesley,	"
Edward B. Colman,	Mar. 11, 1824	Sylvester Clark.	
Nath'l Cleaves,	Sept. 1, 1825	Lewis Cann.	
Josiah C. Cheever,	May 25, 1826	Daniel Casey.	
James S. Copp,	Apr. 11, 1828	Geo. P. Cook.	
Joshua Cleaves,	" " "	Chas. H. Chessman.	
George Crosby,	Aug. 20, "	Wm. B. Clark.	
John Codman,	Sept. 18, "	Wm. H. Chipman.	
Geo. W. Cleveland,	July 17, 1829	G. M. Cushing.	
John L. Clarke,	" 18, "	R. A. Carver.	
John P. Collins,	Aug. 16, 1830	J. B. Chamberlain.	
Alonzo G. Cornelius,	Sept. 23, "	J. F. Culliton,	1872
Jos. W. Collins,	Apr. 25, 1831	Wm. Crocker,	"
Benj. Chapman, jr.,	" 2, 1832	J. W. Cheney,	1873
Benj. G. Cook,	Sept. 15, "	C. H. Carver,	"
S. W. Cate,	Apr. 22, 1833	C. S. Cunningham,	"
Thos. B. Cloutman,	Feb. 18, 1834	S. P. Coombs,	"
Thomas Chipman,	May 2, 1836	Rolin N. Corliss,	"
Wm. C. Colby,	June 14, "	John H. Clark,	"
Thos. T. Cloutman,	July 26, "	C. Cowan,	1874
Daniel Cook,	Sept. 1, "	F. L. Chamberlain,	"
James B. Curwen,	" " "	John Chamberlain,	1875
Sam'l R. Curwen,	" " "	J. A. Colby,	"
Geo. C. Chase,	1837	Timothy D. Crowley,	1876
John R. Colby,	1838	Robt. M. Copeland, jr.,	1877
Jas. B. Creamer,	1839	Fred H. Clerk,	1881
B. M. Chamberlain,	June 22, 1840	Frank W. Carlton,	"
Aug G. Colby,	Sept. 23, "	Geo. B. Cobb,	"
Geo. R. Carlton,	May 21, 1844	Nathan H. Chase,	"
Wm. Frye Chapple,	Mar. 2, 1847	Albert A. Carlton,	"
Ward Chipman,	Apr. 11, 1848	John H. Carter,	1884
F. B. Carlton,	Sept. 8, "	M. J. Carroll,	"
Francis Boyd Carlton,	" 9, 1850	John N. Chute,	"
Wm. Cochrane,	May 24, 1851	Geo. O. Carter,	"
Thomas Cole,	Sept. 24, 1853	Fred O. Corliss,	1886
John F. Carter,	Mar. 17, 1854	Wm. J. Carney,	"
Charles A. Coan,	" 22, "	Joseph Clothey,	1887
S. D. Chamberlain,	May 19, "	Thomas P. Carr,	"
Chas. R. Crosseboon,	" 22, "	Dexter W. Cobb,	1888



# 268 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

James S. Call,		1888	William A. Davis,	Sept. 18, 1828	
Chas. Carroll.			Sam'l D. Dodge,	Apr. 13, 1830	
John Cashron.			Thomas Dunn,	Sept. 4, 1832	
S. L. Call.			Edward Dean,	Oct. 19, 1835	
R. J. Campbell.			Willard W. Downing,	Aug. 3, 1836	
T. F. D. Carr.			Henry N. Downing,	May 19, 1837	
Charles E. Carter.			J. Atkinson Derby,	Sept. 23, 1840	
Wm. Carroll.			Thomas T. Dole,	1842	
Geo. F. Chipman.			Samuel T. Damon,	" 27, 1843	
T. B. Chase.			Osgood B. Dame,	Aug. 10, 1844	
Wm. R. Cloutman.			Charles W. Derby,	May 24, 1851	
Frank Clines.			Geo. F. Devereux,	" 25, 1852	
David Conrad.			Arthur F. Devereux,	July 23, "	
David N. Cook.			Putnam T. Derby,	Nov. 12, 1853	
Wm. H. Cook.			E. Pickering Dodge,	Dec. 1, "	
Jas. E. Conway.			S. Marvin Dalton,	June 7, 1855	
John Costello.			Charles Davis,	Aug. 4, "	
Cornelius Collins.			John Derby,	"	
Jas. S. Copp.			Sylvester Dalton,	"	
Charles Clark.			Chas. U. Devereux,	Apr. 18, 1856	
Fredk Clear.			Geo. H. Dean,	1857	
John Crosby.			John F. Devereux,	" 15, 1858	
John F. Culliton.			John Day.		
Walter Curtis.			Wm. R. Driver.		
Samuel H. Curwen.			C. A. R. Dimon.		
Wm. P. Cushing.			Charles A. Dearborn, jr.		
Charles F. Curwen.			A. C. Douglass.		
J. H. Culbertson.			F. P. Derby.		
			Simon O. Dalrymple.		
Sam'l G. Derby,	May 1, 1805		G. O. Dalrymple.		
Enoch Dow,	" " "		Edwin H. Dodge.		
Benjamin Dow,	" " "		Chas. Dane.		
Josiah Dow,	" " "		Jos. R. Dodge.		
Jonathan Deland,	Sept. " "		Wm. Dillingham.		
Benjamin Daland,	Apr. 2, 1806		Walter F. Devereux.		
Sam'l Derby, jr.,	June 30, 1807		Jos. P. Douglass.		
George Daland,	Apr. 21, 1808		W. F. Davis,	1873	
John Dodge, jr.,	" 25, "		Wm. Delaney,	1874	
George Dean, jr.,	" 12, 1810		W. A. Dodge,	1875	
Samuel B. Derby,	" 17, "		E. A. Duffy,	1876	
Larkin Dodge,	" " "		Joseph A. Davis,	"	
Joseph Dalton,	" 21, "		John H. Delury,	1878	
Richard Derby,	Aug. 4, 1812		Wm. W. Doughty,	"	
John Derby, 3d,	June 29, 1815		Warren E. Davis,	1879	
Alfred F. Derby,	Apr. 30, 1816		Oliver B. Davidson,	"	
George Derby,	" 25, 1817		Arthur W. Dowst,	"	
Thos. Downing, jr.,	Feb. 29, 1819		Francis A. Dennis,	1881	
Elias H. Derby,	Apr. 3, 1820		James P. Donaher,	1883	
T. Putnam Derby,	Mar. 31, 1821		Geo. W. Durgin,	1886	
Pickering Dodge, jr.,	" 27, 1823		Geo. M. Dickey,	"	
Th'ndike Deland, jr.,	May 20, 1824		P. Daly.		
John W. Downing,	Apr. 13, 1827		Geo. A. Davis.		
John S. Dike,	" " 1828		F. B. Devereux.		
Geo. H. Devereux,	Aug. 25, "		Thomas Dearborn.		
N. F. Derby,	" 26, "		Joseph De Fresse.		

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 269

Wm. Delaney.		Ephraim Felt	Feb. 3, 1813
Asa C. Dix.		James Farless,	Apr. 12, 1814
T. M. Dix, jr.		Benj. Flanders,	" 14, 1821
Thomas W. Downing.		Benj. Felt, jr.,	Mar. 21, 1822
Horace W. Durgin.		Benj. Farless,	" 25, 1823
Wm. P. Dwinnell.		Caleb Foote,	" 22, 1824
		Sylvester P. Fogg,	May 27, 1826
Samuel Emery,	Apr. 10, 1810	John Forrester, jr.,	Sept. 25, 1830
Sam'l Endicott, jr.,	Sept. 12, 1812	Elijah Fuller, jr.,	Apr. " 1831
Joseph Eveleth, jr.,	" " "	Edward B. Felt,	" 23, 1832
Francis W. Eaton,	Apr. 19, 1817	J. Porter Felt, jr.,	Mar. 24, 1833
Thos. T. Edgerly,	June 21, "	Nathan A. Frye,	" " "
Jona. Edwards,	Sept. 23, 1818	Geo. H. H. Forrester,	Apr. 7, "
Wm. P. Endicott,	July 8, 1822	John L. Fox,	July 15, "
Geo. W. Endicott,	Mar. 27, 1823	John F. Fellows,	" " "
John Endicott, jr.,	Aug. 1, 1824	Geo. P. Farrington,	Apr. 27, 1835
Ebenezer Eustis,	Apr. 2, 1832	Charles Fisk,	" 20, 1836
Joseph Endicott,	" 20, 1836	John Felt,	Aug. 6, "
F. G. Endicott,	Feb. 20, 1837	Joseph Farnum, jr.,	" " "
James Emerton,	Apr. 14, "	Charles A. Fellows,	Jan. 17, 1837
Wm. Jere. Emerton,	Feb. 27, 1839	W. C. Farwell (Bal'm'e)	Sep. 2, "
Wm. C. Endicott,	Oct. 9, 1844	Wm. H. Fogg,	Aug. 2, 1838
Minot Eaton,	July 25, 1848	Daniel Frye,	1839
Charles E. Endicott,	July 23, 1852	Brooks Fisk,	May, 1840
Ingersoll B. Endicott	May 25, 1854	Robert A. Fuller,	Sept. 24, "
Richard A. Elliott,	June 30, "	Wm. Farley,	1841
Chas. S. Emmerton,	1860	Wm. L. Farnsworth,	Apr. 23, 1842
A. A. Evans,	"	Eph. Porter Felt,	" " "
John W. Evans,	"	John Ferguson,	June 7, 1844
G. W. Edwards,	1861	Augustus Fowler,	Dec. 19, "
H. D. Eaton,	"	James A. Farless,	Feb. 17, 1845
Chas. Endicott,	"	Charles I. Farnham,	Oct. 16, "
C. A. Edgerly,	1867	Edward F. Folmar,	July 23, 1852
W. P. Edwards,	"	Thomas A. D. Foster	Feb. 17, 1854
E. V. Emilio,	Oct., 1870	Walter Fitzgerald,	May 22, "
Wm. Evans,	1873	Chas. L. Frothingham,	" 13, 1855
James H. Emerton,	"	Joseph F. Full, jr.,	" 20, 1856
F. D. Edwards,	1875	Chas. O. Fellows,	1857
Sydney M. Eastman,	"	Chas. H. Frye,	1858
Frank C. Erickson,	1876	Charles Farley,	"
R. J. Egan.		William T. Fowler,	"
Charles F. Eastman.		Joseph W. Field,	Apr. 15, "
J. F. Edgerly.		C. B. Fowler,	May 13, "
Luis F. Emilio.		John L. Foss,	1860
J. F. Estes.		W. H. Flowers, jr.	
Benj. Evans.		John F. Fellows.	
Geo. W. Estes.		Joel M. Friend.	
J. Estes.		Edward Findley.	
		N. A. Frye, jr.	
		T. B. Fellows.	
Joseph French,	Apr. 2, 1806	C. H. Fletcher.	
Joseph Felt,	Sept. 15, 1807	John M. Flockton,	1871
John W. Fenno,	Apr. 10, 1810	S. A. Ferguson,	1872
Thos. Farless, jr.,	" 23, "	Wm. W. Fairfield,	1873
John Frost,	July 18, 1812	Seth Foster,	1875

# 270 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

John R. Francis,	1879	John E. Gardner,	Nov. 4, 1848
Chas. N. Ford,	1880	James Andrew Gillis,	" " "
Wm. H. Foye,	1884	James Durrell Green,	" " "
P. A. Fitzgerald,	1885	Geo. Aug. Gardner,	Sept. 24, 1853
Lincoln B. Foss,	"	Henry R. Gardner,	" " "
Chas. W. Forness,	1886	G. Endicott Gardner,	Jan. 9, 1854
Irving J. Fuller,	"	Wm. Cook Gould,	Mar. 14, "
John P. Felt.		Frederick Grant,	May 19, "
T. P. Ferguson.		Geo. Cheever Gray,	June 7, 1855
John Ferguson.		John G. Gallucia,	Sept. 8, "
Geo. A. Fisher.		Edward F. W. Gayle,	Oct. 9, "
Jerome H. Fiske.		Edward L. Giddings,	May 20, 1857
Chs. G. Fogg.		Geo. H. Getchell,	" 13, 1858
P. M. Fowler.		B. de Gersdorff	
James Fogg.		B. F. Goldthwait,	1859
E. P. Fogg.		Charles D. Gardner,	1862
Wm. Francis.		Wm. H. Gardner,	"
A. C. Fullerton.		J. F. Gardner,	"
A. A. Fuller.		C. A. Gilman,	"
		Jos. A. Goldthwait	"
Sam'l Goodridge,	Sept. 1, 1805	Chas. W. Gardner,	"
Joseph Goss,	Mar. 12, 1811	Jos. N. Glover,	"
Sam'l Gardner,	Apr. 24, 1812	Wm. H. Glover,	"
Nathan Goodale,	Aug. 4, "	Geo. H. Getchell,	"
Geo. W. Grafton,	May 5, 1813	Ebenezer Guptill,	"
John Gardner, 3rd,	Apr. 2, 1814	Wm. Grover,	1872
James Gould,	" 5, "	Benj. S. Grush,	"
Samuel Gardner,	Sept. 12, "	Horace B. Gardner,	"
Peter Gerard,	" " "	G. H. Glover.	
Henry Gould,	June 7, 1815	Henry Griffen,	1874
Wm. F. Gardner,	Sept. 14, "	C. H. Gardner,	1875
James B. Goodhue,	Apr. 8, 1816	W. H. Goodwin,	"
Stephen Gale,	" 9, "	Edward A. B. Govea,	"
William Gwinn,	Sept. 22, 1818	Henry K. Grant,	1878
John Goodhue, jr.,	" 15, 1819	Daniel Gillis,	1880
James Gale,	Mar. 22, 1824	John Green,	1883
Thos. W. Gardner,	Sept. 2, 1826	John H. Gibson,	1884
Charles B. Goodhue,	Jan. 8, 1830	Thomas A. Gerring,	"
Sam'l N. Glover,	Apr. 26, "	Chas. E. Grover,	"
Edward Graves,	" 27, "	Edwin S. George,	1886
Joseph Grant, jr.,	Jan. " 1831	C. W. Goodrich.	
Jere. Greenough,	Oct. 8, 1832	Stephen Gavitt.	
Alfred Greenleaf,	May 4, 1833	H. J. Gaffney.	
Chas. H. Greenleaf,	" " "	M. Gallivan.	
Abner Goodhue, jr.,	Apr. 27, 1835	W. C. Goodrich.	
Samuel Graves,	Mar. 3, 1836	A. C. Goodell, jr.	
Henry Grant, jr.,	" " "	David Goldthwaite.	
Charles H. Grant,	" 17, "	John Goldthwaite.	
Richard Gardner.	Apr. 21, "	B. Goodrich.	
Geo. W. Glover,	Aug. 6, "	J. F. Goodwin.	
Osgood W. Gould,	Mar. 27, 1837	E. O. Gould.	
Stephen Gauss, jr.,	May 15, "	Thomas Green.	
Chas. H. Geer,	1839	I. W. Grimes.	
John H. Gardner,	1840	E. H. Grant.	
John Perley Glover,	"	E. A. H. Grover.	

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 271

Charles H. Griswold.

Joseph Hale, May 1, 1805  
 Tobias Hanson, " " "  
 Richard Hay, " " "  
 Thomas Haus, July 20, 1806  
 John Howard, jr., Apr. 1, 1807  
 James F. Harrison, June 10, 1809  
 Henry Hubon, Sept. 4, "  
 Wm. Holland, Apr. 17, 1810  
 Benj. Hawkes, jr., Aug. 20, "  
 Sam'l Holman, 3d, Mar. 12, 1811  
 Samuel Hills, " " "  
 Joseph Hough, Apr. 17, "  
 Frederic Howes, Jan. 6, 1812  
 Geo. A. Hodges, Apr. 2, "  
 Sam'l R. Hodges, May 11, 1815  
 Jos. Henderson, June 29, "  
 Gideon Hatch, Apr. 26, 1816  
 Samuel Huse, Mar. " 1819  
 Abel Hersey, " 29, "  
 Edward Hodges, June 3, 1823  
 Thos. W. Houghton, Aug. 1, 1824  
 J. Tasker Howard, Mar. 19, 1826  
 Elias Hook, Apr. 3, "  
 Joseph Hale, " 20, "  
 Jos. Howard, jr., May 25, "  
 Geo. G. Hook, " 26, "  
 Charles Hill, Sept. 2, "  
 Henry Hale, Jan. 1, 1827  
 James F. Hook, Apr. 14, "  
 Geo. O. Harris, " 10, 1828  
 John A. Hanson, Mar. 1, 1829  
 Mark Harris, Apr. 21, "  
 Benj. M. Hodges, " 23, "  
 John S. Harrison, Jan. 11, 1830  
 Ed. F. Howard, Apr. 26, "  
 William Harris, Sept. 22, "  
 J. Charles Howard, " " "  
 Wm. S. Haskell, Apr. 26, 1831  
 John D. Hunt, " " "  
 John D. Hammond, " 17, 1833  
 Jos. H. Hanson, " 15, 1835  
 Thos. O. Holmes, Mar. 10, 1838  
 Wm. Hayman, 1839  
 Chas. S. Huntington, Oct. 1, 1842  
 Wm. Henry Hooper, Sept. 2, 1844  
 Charles H. Holland, Mar. 28, 1848  
 Sam'l K. Hodges, Sept. 9, 1850  
 Sam'l Shepherd Hood, " " "  
 Daniel Henderson, July 23, 1852  
 Chas. Edwin Horton, " " "  
 Benj. I. Henderson, Mar. 17, 1854  
 Wm. C. Henderson, May 19, "  
 Thomas B. Holden, " " "

Benjamin F. Higgins, May 19, 1854  
 Henry Stone Hodges, " 22, "  
 James Lewis Hubert, " " "  
 Francis W. Homans, Oct. 9, 1855  
 Edwin R. Hill, May 20, 1856  
 Henry A. Hale, " " 1857  
 J. Leonard Hammond, " " "  
 Charles Hoyt, "  
 Edw. K. Harris, "  
 William W. Henville, "  
 Sam'l S. Hood, "  
 Charles H. Henderson, 1859  
 F. C. Howard.  
 John Hodges, jr.  
 A. F. Hitchings.  
 Wm. A. Hill.  
 Harry Hall.  
 Wm. D. Huntington, 1860  
 Jos. S. Hale, 1861  
 E. M. Howard, "  
 E. I. Henderson, "  
 Lewis Hunt.  
 A. K. Hutchinson, 1868  
 Andrew Harraden, jr., 1872  
 H. R. Hagar, "  
 B. A. Huddle, "  
 T. B. Holden (Beverly)  
 Wm. G. Hammond.  
 A. S. Harris.  
 Wm. S. Harris.  
 Wm. H. Hall.  
 Leonard Harrington.  
 Edward R. Hill.  
 Chas. A. Henderson.  
 Frank Hale.  
 T. F. Hurley, 1873  
 John Harris, jr., 1874  
 J. E. G. Hale, 1875  
 F. S. Hanson, "  
 Geo. H. Holland, "  
 Wm. F. Hart, 1876  
 Wm. E. Hayward, 1878  
 Hanson J. Hodges, 1880  
 Frank A. Hutchings, 1881  
 Frank D. Heylingberg, "  
 John W. Halley, 1882  
 Amos H. Hayford, 1883  
 Geo. W. Holt, "  
 John A. Hayes, "  
 Albert A. Hall, 1884  
 James E. G. Hall, "  
 Daniel W. Howe, 1886  
 Geo. W. Howe, 1887  
 B. F. Higgins, 1888  
 John M. Hefferman, "

# 272 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Fred. E. Henderson,	1888	Chas. H. Johnson,	Oct. 4, 1872
D. B. Hagar.		Ed. W. Jones,	" " "
E. A. Hall.		Geo. R. Jewett.	
L. B. Harrington.		Alfred P. Jaques,	1878
Geo. E. Harrington.		Arthur W. Johnson,	1883
G. B. Haley.		Charles M. Jeffs,	1887
T. M. Haley.		Benj. Jacobs.	
B. C. Harrod.		C. F. Jelly.	
Andrew Harrison.		Henry E. Jenks.	
Nat. B. Harris.			
G. C. Harmon.		James King, jr.,	May 1, 1805
Charles H. Hayward.		John G. King,	Sept. 21, 1811
B. W. Hammond.		Nath'l P. King,	" 25, 1815
W. H. Hart.		James B. King,	June 26, 1826
R. Heath.		Henry F. King,	Mar. 4, 1830
Austin Herrick.		Samuel E. King,	Apr. 3, "
Saml. Hill.		John Kimball,	Aug. 16, "
N. A. Horton.		Robert Watts King,	Apr. 6, 1835
T. F. Hunt.		James Kingsley,	Sept. 29, 1836
Arthur L. Huntington.		Dav. Choate Kimball,	May 15, 1837
John F. Hurley.		Daniel Kimball,	" " "
Sylvester Hunt.		Edw. Aug. Kilham,	Aug. 4, 1855
		Wm. Low Kinsman,	Oct. 9, "
Thomas Ireland,	Aug. 31, 1811	Samuel Kennedy,	" " "
Stephen B. Ives,	Oct. 1, 1822	Edward A. King,	" "
Benj. Hale Ives,	Feb 13, 1834	William P. Kingsley,	" "
Edward L. Ives,	1872	E. H. Kezar,	1857
N. B. Ingersoll,	"	Nathaniel Kinsman,	" "
Wm. Ingersoll.		M. A. Kent,	1860
		G. F. Kimball,	1861
Edward Johnson,	May 1, 1805	Geo. Knowlton,	" "
John Jayne,	" " "	Wm. H. Kendall,	" "
Joseph Janes,	Apr. " 1807	Wm. R. Kenney.	
Joseph Janes, jr.,	Sept. 24, 1808	B. H. Kinsman,	1865
Benoice Johnson,	May 21, 1810	R. S. Kingsley,	1869
John H. Jewett,	Sept. 27, 1816	Roland P. Kimball,	1882
John Jelly,	Apr. 21, 1820	William Kimball,	1886
Joshua Jewett,	" 7, 1821	Matthew G. Kirwan,	" "
Geo. W. Jenks,	Sept. 16, "	Newell T. Knowlton,	1888
Samuel Jelly,	Mar. 20, 1822	A. C. Kezar.	
Horace H. Jenks,	May 16, 1825	S. W. Knapp.	
Alonzo W. Johnson,	Apr. 3, 1826	A. Kemp.	
John N. Johnson,	" 27, 1835	Geo. Kezar.	
Samuel G. Jones,	" 20, 1836	H. Katsky.	
John P. Jewett,	July 5, "	N. Kennedy.	
Moses Stacey Johnson,	May, 1840		
John Smith Jones,	" "	Abel Lawrence, jr.,	May 1, 1805
Nath. M. Jackman,	Sept. 24, 1845	Edward Lander,	" " "
Thos. Edwin Jewett,	Nov. 16, 1853	Stillman Lothrop,	" " "
Lewis T. Jewett,	1859	Nath'l Lang, jr.,	" " "
John Janes.		Seth Low,	" " "
Thomas H. Jewett.		Nathan Leech, 3d,	" " "
Alfred E. Johnson.		Daniel Lang, jr.,	Apr. 28, 1806
Wm. H. Jarvis,	1872	Dana Lewis,	Sept. 17, 1807



# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 273

George Leach, jr.,	Apr. 15, 1812	Fred'k W. Lander.	
William Low,	May 6, 1813	Francis H. Lee.	
Hardy Leach,	July 26, 1814	Lebbeus H. Leach, jr.	
William Lander,	June 29, 1815	Jacob R. Lowd.	
R. M. Lakeman,	Aug. 18, 1816	Joseph Lee.	
Eben K. Lakeman,	June 23, 1817	Daniel Lowe.	
Robert Lambert,	Mar. 31, 1820	J. W. Lefavour.	
Roland Lyman,	Apr. 19, "	Joseph Lawrence.	
Adrian Low,	" 20, "	Chas. E. LeGrand.	
Wm. Geo. Luscomb,	Sept. 10, 1821	Wm. T. Lander.	
Charles Lord,	Mar. 15, 1822	J. H. Longwood,	1867
E. G. Lemon,	" 25, 1823	J. A. Littlefield,	1875
John C. Lee,	Aug. 1, "	P. Lenane,	1876
Wm. H. Low,	" " "	Dennis F. Lucy.	
Joseph H. Lord,	Mar. 9, 1824	W. A. Larrabee,	1878
William Lang, jr.,	" 22, "	Wm. J. Lonargan,	1880
William Leavitt,	May 20, "	James B. Lawlor,	1881
Henry Lemon,	Apr. 6, 1827	John W. Locke,	1882
Richard Lang,	" 13, 1830	John A. Leighton, jr.,	"
Thos. H. Lefavour,	June 9, 1831	M. Landergan,	1883
T. Sewall Lancaster,	Apr. 13, 1832	Edward C. Lee,	1884
John Lee,	Sept. 10, "	Joseph S. Lang,	"
Edward Lander,	Apr. 13, 1833	Wm. H. Leslie,	1886
David Lord, jr.,	" 4, 1835	Wm. S. Lee,	"
Charles B. Lander,	" 6, "	Edward M. Lynch,	1887
B. Cheever Lewis,	Oct. 17, "	Clarence F. Lee,	1888
George Lee,	Apr. 4, 1837	J. H. Langmaid.	
Geo. Dana Lewis,	Sept. 4, "	G. W. Langmaid.	
Francis H. Lefavour,	" " "	F. Larrabee.	
M. S. Leslie,	" " "	H. Larrabee.	
Stephen Lewis,	1838	F. H. Langmaid.	
John Lambert,	Mar. 4, "	H. P. Lambert.	
James Harris Lord,	Feb. 25, 1839	Wm. A. Lander.	
James Lemon,	" " "	Thorndike Lefavour.	
George W. Langdell,	" " "	T. Lindall.	
Geo. H. Lander,	1840	C. J. Linnehan.	
Charles A. Lord,	Sept. 1, 1845	W. B. Littlefield.	
John Rose Lee,	" 24, "	John Lovejoy.	
Sam'l Augustus Lowe,	" " "	Geo. E. Lord.	
Geo. Cabot Lee,	July 4, 1847	Francis Low.	
Wm. Henry Lord,	Sept. 5, "	G. H. Lord.	
Wm. Paine Lee,	May 24, 1851		
Chas. J. Lee,	" 13, 1858	Joseph Mosely,	May 1, 1805
H. Everett Lake,	" " "	Micajah Marston,	Mar. 30, 1806
Charles H. Lake,	" " "	Martin McNutt,	May 21, 1810
George Lufkin,	" " "	Sam'l Manning,	June 21, "
Solomon Low,	1859	Eben'r Morrison,	July 3, "
Horace Lakeman.		Robert Manning,	Mar. 1, 1812
John R. Lakeman.		James Mansfield,	" " "
Geo. O. Lufkin.		James Mansfield, jr.,	Aug. 4, "
David G. Lake.		Thomas Morong,	June 19, 1815
Geo. W. Luscomb.		John T. Mansfield,	Apr. 25, 1817
Chas. P. Luscomb.		Turner Merritt,	Mar. 14, 1823
A. H. Lewis.		Geo. Mansfield,	Oct. 18, 1825
G. A. Lamson.		Chas. Mansfield,	Apr. 12, 1826

# 274 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

D. H. Mansfield, jr.,	Apr. 16, 1827	Thomas F. Murphy,	1883
David Mack,	Aug. 22, 1828	Thomas A. Maroney,	1884
Samuel Moore,	Sept. 17, "	Wm. H. Miller,	1885
Chas. D. Mugford,	Apr. 23, 1832	Peter L. Mitchell,	"
Rufus Morse,	" 26, 1836	Wm. Martin,	"
Enoch B. Morse,	" " "	Frank McLaughlin,	1886
W. Bentley Maxwell,	July 21, "	Nath'l O. Moulton,	"
William W. Moreland,	May, 1840	Daniel F. Meady,	"
N. Mitchell, jr.,	1841	Edward Melcher,	1887
John McLaughlin,	1842	Thomas J. Moore,	1888
Wm. Mack,	Oct. 4, "	Geo. B. Millay,	
Alfred S. Merritt,	" " "	J. W. Mann,	
Steph. W. Mansfield,	Sept. 1, 1845	M. Marr,	
Henry McCloy,	Feb. 3, 1849	W. Maloon,	
Horace S. Mansfield,	Mar. 29, 1854	E. Masury,	
H. B. Morgan,	1857	John Mack,	
T. C. Mahoney,	"	J. McCormick,	
Cyrus B. Magoun,	June 17, 1858	P. D. McDonald,	
W. D. Mansfield,	"	H. C. Meriam,	
George Messer,	1859	W. R. Merrill,	
Converse Moody.		C. E. Mixer,	
Charles H. Mansfield.		Edw. Moody,	
S. Moore.		N. Moran,	
J. A. Mackie.		John S. Moulton,	
Frank Millett.		T. S. Murray,	
David Moore.			
Francis Moulton (Lynnfield).		Wm. Norwood,	May 1, 1805
Henry Merritt,		Benj. R. Nichols,	" " "
Chas. MacIntire.		Jeremiah Norris,	" 5, 1813
Geo. F. Morse.		George Newhall,	Sept. 24, "
Chas. E. Merritt.		Edward Norris,	June 29, 1815
H. A. Merritt,	1867	Thomas Nurse,	Sept. 27, 1832
O. Melden,	"	Hero Wm. Nichols,	Apr. 28, 1833
J. W. Maloon,	"	Albert Noyes,	" 13, 1835
A. P. Marshall.		Chas. Henry Norris,	Aug. 7, 1844
J. F. McMurphy,	1870	Charles Nelson,	" 28, 1845
J. J. Mullin,	1871	James B. Nichols,	July 23, 1852
Frank Maguire.		Charles Sewall Noah,	May 1, 1853
Wm. Morse,	1872	Isaac Smith Noyes,	" 25, 1854
Edward L. Miller,	1873	Wm. H. Newcomb,	" 20, 1857
F. M. Maguire,	1874	Wm. D. Northend.	
C. B. Merrill,	1875	Charles H. Nichols,	1867
Geo. E. Miller,	1876	Geo. S. Nichols.	
Geo. S. Merrill,	"	Albert R. Nichols,	1868
Richard Mattison,	"	J. W. Nichols,	1873
Robert Mansfield,	1877	Israel Nickerson,	"
Thomas N. McGowan,	"	G. A. Nichols.	
P. J. McHugh,	1878	Jeremiah Nelson.	
Thomas F. Mayor,	1879	Wm. H. Nichols, jr.	
James W. Murray,	1880	G. H. Nourse.	
Wm. J. McDonnell,	"	Albert E. Newton.	
Ed. W. Miller,	1881	Jas. A. Noble.	
Peter C. Meade,	"	Wm. H. Nichols, 3d,	1876
George P. Morse,	1882	Ira P. Nador,	1881
John McMath,	1883	Charles R. Newhall,	1882

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 275

Albert H. Noyes.	1886	Thomas Porter,	Apr. 11, 1810
John M. Nimblet,	"	Thomas Palfry,	Nov. 18, 1811
James N. Nichols, jr.,	1887	George Prince,	Apr. 4, 1812
Henry R. Nelson,	1888	Octavius Pickering,	" 15, "
Charles W. Nevers.		Samuel Page,	" 18, "
Theo. A. Neal.		William Proctor,	" 22, "
Geo. Newcomb.		Elijah Porter,	July 2, "
Francis W. Nichols.		Michael Pitman, jr.,	May 6, 1813
J. W. Nutting.		Benj. Poor,	June 7, 1815
		Henry Peirce,	" 29, "
William Osborn,	Sept. 1, 1805	William Page,	" " "
Azor Orne,	May 27, 1806	Eben'r Putnam, jr.,	Aug. 31, "
Henry Orne,	June 26, "	Benjamin Pond,	Apr. 25, 1816
Henry Osgood,	Apr. 25, 1808	Jos. A. Peabody,	July 25, "
Wm. P. Orne,	Jan. 17, 1812	Jere. S. Putnam,	Apr. 14, 1817
Edward Orne,	Sept. 12, 1814	Edw. L. Perkins,	Mar. 18, 1819
Wm. Osborne, jr.,	June 29, 1815	Oliver Parker,	" 26, "
Richard E. Orne,	Sept. 19, "	John Pratt,	Apr. 13, "
E. B. Osgood,	July 6, 1817	Stephen C. Phillips,	" 30, "
Nath'l W. Osgood,	Mar. 31, 1819	Eri Poor,	" 13, 1820
Joseph Osgood,	Aug. 1, 1824	Dan'l L. Proctor,	" 17, "
Nath'l H. Osgood,	Mar. 22, 1826	John Parnell,	May 9, "
Charles Osgood,	Aug. 22, 1828	Thos. P. Pingree,	Apr. 24, 1821
Henry K. Oliver,	Sept. 25, 1830	Sam'l R. Putnam,	Aug. 20, "
Nath'l W. Osgood,	Apr. 19, 1831	Chas. F. Putnam,	Mar. 13, 1822
James W. Osborn,	Oct. 1, "	John P. Page,	" 15, "
Thomas V. Oliver,	May 19, 1837	J. Willard Peele,	May 30, "
Wm. H. Osgood,	May, 1840	James Paruell,	Mar. 25, 1823
Samuel Cook Oliver,	May 19, 1845	George Peabody,	July 3, "
Henry K. Oliver, jr.,	Mar. 28, 1848	Marshall Pratt,	Mar. 22, 1824
James B. Owen,	May 25, 1854	John F. Putnam,	" " "
George Osborn,	Oct. 9, 1855	Jery L. Page, jr.,	Apr. 12, 1825
E. F. Osgood,	"	S. M. Penniman,	" " "
Oliver Ober,	1861	George Peirce,	May 16, "
Wm. E. Osborne.		Augustus Perry,	June 11, "
J. H. Oldson,	1867	Wm. Perkins,	Sept. 1, "
Jonathan Osborn,	1868	John W. Parker,	June 16, 1826
Daniel J. O'Keefe,	1881	Francis Putnam,	Apr. 2, 1827
Warren Osborne,	1882	Benj. Pitman,	" 6, "
Richard A. Ober,	1885	Edward Putnam,	Sept. 24, "
Edward F. Osgood,	"	Wm. P. Peirce,	" 29, "
Arthur B. Osborne,	1886	James Perkins, jr.,	" 9, 1828
Charles S. Osgood.		Horatio B. Perry,	" " "
Charles C. Osgood.		N. B. Perkins,	Mar. 1, 1829
J. B. F. Osgood.		David Pulsifer, 3d,	Apr. 21, "
J. A. O'Hare.		J. Hardy Phippen,	Sept. 1, "
P. O'Hare.		Chas. G. Putnam,	Apr. 26, 1830
B. A. Orne.		Joshua Phippen,	" 25, 1831
J. O'Brian.		John P. Putnam,	" 26, "
		Ubaldo L. Pettingill,	Sept. 15, 1832
Jos. W. Peabody,	May 1, 1805	Charles G. Page,	" " "
Joel Powers,	" " "	Geo. D. Phippen,	
Joshua Peckham,	" " "	Joseph Perkins, jr.,	June 10, 1833
George Parker,	July 20, 1806	Geo. W. Putnam	" 12, "
Sam'l Proctor,	June 28, 1807	John Patterson,	Oct. 8, "

# 276 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

George W. Pease,	May 1, 1834	Nath'l D. Peirce,	1868
Wellington Peabody,	Apr. 21, 1836	Thos. Perley.	
J. Preston,	1837	W. H. H. Palmer.	
Edward E. Porter,	Apr. 14, "	Clement H. Perchard.	
Wm. H. Prince,	Aug. 12, "	Fred A. Pond.	
Wm. H. Pitman,	Sept. 4, "	Otis P. Preston.	
W. A. Preston,	1838	H. W. Putnam,	1872
Geo. Lee Page,	June 22, 1840	W. P. Pousland,	"
Wm. Pitman,	1842	J. A. Perkins.	
Edward B. Peirson,	"	Horace S. Perkins.	
S. Endicott Peabody,	Mar. 20, 1844	Aaron Perkins, jr.	
Joshua L. Prime,	May 31, "	Charles Perkins.	
Samuel L. Prime,	June 7, "	Geo. H. Perkins.	
Henry Allen Prescott,	Sept. 2, "	Henry F. Perkins,	1873
Thos. P. Pingree, jr.,	Mar. 28, 1848	J. W. Peach,	"
Edward Palfray,	Sept. 8, "	John Powers,	1874
Francis Peabody, jr.,	" " "	John H. Pope.	
Wm. H. A. Putnam,	Jan. 8, 1851	G. D. Pousland,	1875
Andrew M. Peirce,	May 24, "	Frank M. Plummer,	"
Charles L. Peirson,	May 25, 1852	J. F. Perry,	1876
Edward B. Pulsifer,	" " "	Wm. F. Parshley,	1877
Jairus Ware Perry,	" 25, "	Thos. S. Pope,	"
Geo. D. Putnam,	Sept. 24, 1853	Geo. W. Pratt.	
John Price,	Oct. 9, 1855	Chas. A. Pitman,	1878
Henry B. Phipps,	May 20, 1856	Wm. G. Peabody, jr.,	"
Levi M. Peirce,	" " 1857	Charles S. Pope,	"
Wm. S. Putnam,	"	Geo. W. Peterson,	"
John H. Price,	"	Clarence A. Pratt,	"
Geo. O. Peirce,	" 26, 1858	Albert J. Perkins,	"
John W. Paine,	June 10, "	Geo. T. Perkins,	"
F. W. Putnam,	"	Geo. H. Plummer,	1879
Chas. L. Peirce,	"	W. N. Pitman,	"
Frank Plummer,	1859	Arthur J. Pepper,	1880
E. F. Pratt,		Amos S. Pinkham,	
Geo. B. Phippen,	1860	Vincent S. Peterson,	1885
Wm. L. Palmer.		Charles A. Parker,	"
E. W. Phillips.		Charles E. Plummer,	"
H. D. Pickman.		Ellis H. Porter,	"
Geo. H. Perkins.		David J. Pierce,	"
A. S. Peabody.		Walter C. Packard.	
J. Patterson.		Dudley B. Purbeck,	1888
E. B. Putnam.		Preben I. Prebensen,	"
A. F. Poole.		Wm. T. Pepper,	1889
J. H. Peirce.		Eben Putnam,	1890
H. B. Phipps.		E. B. Palfray.	
H. Plummer, jr.		Charles Ray Palmer.	
Wm. S. Pitman.		Aug. D. Palmer.	
Thomas L. Putnam.		Aug. A. Parsons.	
Francis M. Perkins.		John J. Parsons.	
James Perkins.		J. A. Paine.	
Wm. A. Preston.		Geo. S. Page.	
Aug. S. Parker,	1867	N. C. Patterson.	
Arthur H. Phippen,	"	Jos. Peabody.	
Andrew G. Peterson,	"	Geo. Aug. Peabody.	
Chas. Purdy,	"	John P. Peabody.	

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 277

Henry Perkins.		John G. Ryan,	May 20, 1856
Jona. Perley.		John P. Reynolds,	1859
J. H. Perrie.		J. P. Ross,	"
Wm. D. Pickman.		Wm. H. Ross.	"
Willard P. Phillips.		C. H. Rea,	1860
F. W. Pickman.		W. H. Richardson,	"
Stephen H. Phillips.		Fred. Rowell, jr.,	1861
B. F. Pike.		N. F. Robinson,	"
Jos. A. Poor.		J. H. Russell,	"
Geo. Porter.		Charles W. Richardson.	
J. A. Prince.		Louis L. Robbins.	
David Pulsifer.		John F. Robinson.	
Charles M. Putnam.		N. F. Robinson.	
		Wm. F. Roach,	1873
		Philip Ryan,	1874
Seth Richardson,	May 1, 1805	E. R. Reed,	1875
William Ray,	Apr. 22, 1806	H. S. Rundlett,	"
Nath'l L. Rogers,	" 7, 1808	C. E. Robinson,	1876
Nathaniel Ropes,	" 15, "	Jacob C. Real,	1878
Wm. A. Rogers,	Sept. 2, 1811	Nelson C. Richards,	1886
Wm. P. Richardson,	Apr. 1, 1813	Archibald R. Roans,	"
Richard S. Rogers,	Sept. 15, 1814	A. O. Ramsdell.	
John Robinson,	Oct. 4, 1815	J. W. Remmonds.	
Benj. C. Rhodes,	Apr. 19, 1817	J. Redman.	
John H. Ropes,	" 25, "	E. W. Rhodes.	
Samuel Ropes, jr.,	" 15, 1820	John H. Richards.	
Jona. M. Ropes,	" 20, "	Wm. C. Rogers.	
William A. Rea,	Oct. 18, 1825	John Robinson.	
Geo. D. Richardson,	Sept. 6, 1826	W. J. Roome.	
Nath'l C. Robbins,	May 23, 1828	Stephen C. Rose.	
Samuel G. Rea,	Mar. 1, 1829	H. F. Robinson.	
Joseph Richards, jr.,	July 9, 1830	Wm. F. Robinson.	
Jere. Richardson,	Sept. 25, "	Jos. Rowell.	
Nath'l W. Rogers,	Mar. 1, 1832	Albert B. Russell.	
Thomas W. Rea,	Apr. 9, "		
Edward D. P. Rea,	" 4, 1835	John Saunders,	May 1, 1805
Warren G. Rayner,	" 27, "	Michael Shepard,	" " "
Wm. P. Richardson,	" " "	Thomas Smith,	" " "
Wm. R. Robinson,	" 14, 1837	David Swasey,	Mar. 17, 1806
Edward Robinson,	"	John Swasey,	" " "
E. S. L. Richardson,	Feb. 27, 1839	Steph. W. Shepard,	" 21, 1808
William L. Rogers,	May 27, "	Life Smith,	Apr. 21, 1810
Geo. N. Ropes,	" 1840	Jesse Smith, jr.,	Mar. 12, 1811
Samuel Rowell,	" 14, 1841	Ed. A. H. Saunders,	Apr. 23, "
James Sayward Rowe,	" 25, "	Nath'l F. Safford,	Aug. 4, 1812
G. S. Richards,	"	Rich'd Saltonstall,	Apr. 11, 1814
Charles L. Rayner,	Apr. 23, 1842	Thomas Smith,	Sept. 12, "
Geo. S. Richards, jr.,	"	John Shillaber, jr.,	" 26, "
Richard D. Rogers,	Oct. 9, 1844	Edward G. Smith,	June 7, 1815
Lewis D. Richards,	June 25, 1850	Prince Stetson,	Sept. 19, "
Jacob C. Rogers,	May 25, 1852	Joseph Spaulding,	June 21, 1817
Wm. Henry Russell,	Nov. 16, 1853	Xenop. H. Shaw,	Mar. 31, 1820
Edward Henry Rea,	May 25, 1854	John Stevens,	Apr. 13, "
Arthur S. Rogers,	" " "	Joseph Stowers,	Mar. 22, 1824
Benj. W. Russell,	" 20, 1856	George Saunders,	Aug. 1, "



# 278 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Wm. P. Stickney,	Aug. 1, 1824	Emmons R. Spear,	May 25, 1855
Samuel Slocum,	Feb. 17, 1825	Geo. Osgood Stevens,	" " "
Thos. P. Swett,	Apr. 11, 1826	Chas. S. Stimpson,	" "
Benj. H. Smith,	May 25, "	George I. South,	May 20, 1856
Sam'l J. Shillaber,	Sept. 24, 1827	G. Frank Stevens,	" "
John H. Stone,	" " "	Frank Stickney,	June 17, 1858
Augustus Savory,	" 29, "	Charles Sewall,	1859
Charles Shed,	Apr. 21, 1829	Lawrence P. Smith,	" "
Eben'r Seccomb, jr.,	" 26, 1830	Moses Shackley,	1860
Sam'l A. Safford,	Sept. 17, "	H. A. Smith,	" "
Nath'l Stowers,	" 25, "	Sam'l H. Smith,	" "
John J. Scobie,	Jan. 29, 1831	F. W. Smith,	" "
Samuel S. Smith,	Apr. 25, "	Henry Symonds,	1861
George Savory,	" 26, "	A. Sweatland,	" "
Wm. Silver, jr.,	" 23, 1832	W. R. Swasey,	" "
Thomas Smith,	Sept. 15, "	A. P. Smith,	" "
Joseph M. Smith,	Apr. 26, 1833	David E. Saunders,	" "
David C. Shepard,	" 28, "	John F. Simon,	" "
Benj. A. Spaulding,	May 4, "	C. P. Shaw,	" "
Wm. B. Swett,	July 29, "	G. B. Symonds,	" "
Wm. J. M. Steele,	Sept. 21, "	Chas. Sanders,	" "
Henry T. Saunders,	" 23, "	James G. Stanley,	" "
Joseph Story,	Feb. 18, 1834	N. T. Snell, jr.,	" "
Theo. Shillaber,	July 29, "	J. I. Saunders.	" "
Edward R. Seccomb,	Apr. 4, 1835	C. A. Sleuman.	" "
Richard W. Seccomb,	" 11, "	E. M. Southwick.	" "
E. Burrill Strout,	Nov. 28, "	J. A. Shatswell.	" "
James Stone, jr.,	May 2, 1836	G. B. Stone.	" "
Wm. B. Swasey,	Mar. 27, 1837	Henry Saunders.	" "
Thomas Still,	May 2, "	Geo. W. Safford.	" "
James F. Stevens,	" 9, "	Chas. H. Short.	" "
Jas. P. M. Stetson,	May 19, "	Eben A. Symonds.	" "
Henry O. Stone,	Aug. 15, "	Wm. J. Scriggins.	" "
Rich'd F. Southward,	May 27, 1839	Jas. M. Skinner.	" "
Richard S. Sims,	" "	Geo. F. Southward.	" "
Edw. Augustus Smith,	May, 1840	Benj. F. Stratton.	" "
James F. Smith,	June 22, "	Geo. A. Stoddard.	" "
Peter F. Savory,	Sept. 23, "	Edward Stillman.	" "
Henry Saltonstall,	Oct., "	Amos Stillman.	" "
J. E. A. Sprague,	1841	J. W. Sanborn.	" "
Daniel T. Smith,	June 22, 1844	L. A. Smith.	" "
Joseph Short,	Aug. 10, "	H. Sleeper.	" "
E. Perley Stevens,	Nov. 1, 1845	W. J. Stickney.	" "
Nathaniel D. Silsbee,	Apr. 7, 1848	Ed. M. Swilan.	" "
Wm. G. Saltonstall,	" " "	Henry B. Smith.	" "
Henry Stone,	Feb. 14, 1849	J. F. Smith.	" "
Geo. Dean Symonds,	June 4, 1851	Samuel K. Sawyer.	" "
Lincoln Ripley Stone,	" " "	Thos. S. Stevens.	" "
Alfred Stone,	May 25, 1852	Arthur C. R. Smith,	1872
Daniel F. Stoddard,	July 23, "	C. H. Stickney,	1873
Wm. H. Summers,	Jan. 9, 1854	J. Scanniel,	" "
Dennis Spencer,	May 25, "	Joseph N. Sumner,	" "
Tristram T. Savory,	" " "	Frank N. Stoddard,	" "
Edw. S. Stimpson,	" 19, 1855	Henry Sanborn,	" "
James Struther,	" 25, "	Joseph C. Stacy,	" "

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 279

Frank B. Swain,	1873	John F. Stevens.	
J. F. Stickney,	1874		
F. B. Swaine,	"	Henry Tucker,	May 1, 1805
Geo. S. Silsbee.		Converse Tilden,	Apr. 21, 1806
A. E. Sherman,	1875	Geo. D. Thorndike,	Feb. 18, 1808
A. D. Sanborn,	"	Nath'l Trumbull, jr.,	Apr. 23, 1810
Frank Stone,	"	Ephraim Treadwell,	" 19, 1813
James H. Saul,	1876	George Torrey,	" 26, 1819
Herbert F. Staples,	1878	Chas. C. Torrey,	Mar. 31, 1820
Harry Stillman,	"	Benj. Tucker,	Sept. 10, 1821
Walter Saul,	1879	Amos S. Thornton,	Mar. 15, 1822
Elmer E. Searle,	1880	John A. Turell,	" 21, "
Geo. E. Smith,	1881	M. C. Torrey,	Apr. 11, 1826
D. F. Sweeney,	"	Augustine Tufts,	Sept. 4, "
James Shallow,	"	Chas. H. Tuttle,	1827
Wm. Slater,	1882	George Townsend,	Apr. 25, 1831
Warren A. Simmons,	"	Jas. P. Thorndike,	" 26, "
Geo. F. Smith,	"	Wm. D. Thorndike,	" 2, 1832
John J. Sexton,	1883	Francis W. Tuttle,	Jan. 9, 1836
Chas. J. Semous,	"	Charles Treadwell,	Feb. 20, 1837
Clifton J. Symonds,	1884	John E. A. Todd,	1839
Albert W. Staten,	"	John A. Turell,	Sept. 23, 1840
Charles H. Staten,	"	Edward C. Towne,	1841
Erastus R. Scribner, Aug. 1,	1885	John H. Towne,	1842
Alfred Spencer,	"	Eben Tibbets,	"
Geo. W. Scanlon,	"	Nath'l R. Treadwell,	Apr. 4, 1847
Wm. A. Soper,	"	Charles H. Tufts,	July 4, "
Joseph N. Soper,	1886	Ebenezer P. Trask,	Nov. 16, 1853
Wm. F. Somes,	1887	Joseph A. Torrey,	May 19, 1854
Wm. P. Searle,	"	Geo. Franklin Tibbets,	" 22, 1855
Winfred C. Sanborn,	1888	John Henry Todd,	" " "
Arthur R. Stone,	1890	Augustus Tucker,	" " "
Horace Binney Sargent.		Thomas W. Tucker,	" " "
Wm. F. Sawyer.		Albert Thorndike, jr.,	1857
Thomas Sanders.		Cyrus Thompson,	June 10, 1858
G. A. Sanborn.		Leverett Turner,	"
Asa Sawyer.		A. Tyler,	1861
Asa C. Sawyer.		J. E. Trask,	"
Leverett Saltonstall.		Amos Trask.	
A. S. C. Saunders.		Theodore P. Teague.	
Luther Scribner.		C. P. Trask.	
M. J. Shepard.		Greenleaf S. Tukey.	
H. M. Shepard.		Elias A. Trofatter.	
J. W. Shepard.		Wm. W. Tuttle.	
H. O. Simes.		Theodore A. Thorndike.	
B. R. Symonds.		Theodore Tucker.	
E. S. Skerry.		Israel Taylor,	1872
H. Sleeper.		Ed. C. Thompson.	
Charles Smith.		Lewis B. Tirrell,	1873
E. F. Smith.		Patrick Twohey,	"
F. Soley.		Henry C. Thompson,	1875
A. F. Spence.		Edward D. Trask,	1880
David Stevens.		Frank Tuckerman,	"
Jos. O. Stone.		Frank P. Tucker,	1882
H. F. Starbuck.		Joseph E. Taylor,	1883

# 280 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Herbert B. Thomas,	1885	Abbott Walker,	Apr. 9, 1816
James E. Tedder,	"	Michael Webb, jr.,	" 19, 1817
Charles R. Tounze,	"	Wm. D. Waters,	" " "
Walter A. Tarr,	1886	Thos. A. Wheeler,	Mar. 18, 1819
Andrew J. Tozier, jr.,	1888	Aaron W. Williams,	Apr. 30, "
Arthur W. Thomas,	"	Benj. Wheatland,	Oct. 2, "
Colman H. Treadwell.		Stephen P. Webb,	Jan. 12, 1824
C. C. Teague.		William West,	Mar. 11, "
W. D. Thayer.		Sam'l Webb, 3d,	Apr. 11, 1826
J. C. Torrey.		Israel P. Williams,	" 13, "
Ellingwood Torrey.		Aug. W. Whipple,	Oct. 17, 1827
W. A. Townes.		Wm. H. West,	Aug. 26, 1828
B. A. Turett.		Joshua H. Ward,	" " "
Richard D. Tucker.		Chas. F. Williams,	Sept. 9, "
L. S. Turner.		Wm. R. L. Ward,	Mar. 1, 1829
L. S. Tuckerman.		George West, jr.,	Apr. 21, "
		Isaiah Woodbury,	Sept. 1, "
Jeduthun Upton, jr.,	May 1, 1805	Charles Wilkins,	Oct. 2, "
Samuel Upton,	" 9, 1806	John F. Webb,	Apr. 13, 1830
Daniel R. Upton,	Apr. 21, 1829	John Warden, jr.,	Sept. 25, "
Henry P. Upton,	" 20, 1836	Edward D. Winn,	Apr. 26, 1831
Edwin Upton,	" 23, 1842	Francis P. Webster,	June 22, "
Daniel R. B. Upton,	Jan., 1850	Nath'l West, 3d,	Apr. 9, 1832
Chas. W. Upham, jr.,	Jan. 18, 1851	John B. Williams,	" 13, "
Daniel Upton,	March 17, 1854	John West,	" 23, "
Edward Upton,	" " "	Abiel H. Wardwell,	Feb. 12, 1833
John Upton,	1861	Jona. F. Worcester,	Mar. 24, "
Wm. B. Upton,	"	Chipman Ward,	Apr. 11, "
Warren A. Upton,	"	Henry Orne Ward,	Sept. 13, "
Joseph M. Upton,	1884	Henry Wheatland,	Oct. 19, "
Henry P. Upton,	1887	Charles W. Wead,	July 29, 1834
O. W. H. Upham.		Caleb Henry Warner,	Apr. 27, 1835
		Richard West,	Oct. 1, "
Thos. M. Vinson,	Mar. 8, 1811	Francis A. Winn,	Apr. 26, 1836
D. Aug. Varney,	1853	Henry L. Williams,	July 18, "
		Edward C. Webster,	Feb. 27, 1837
Joseph White, jr.,	May 1, 1805	Edward Wyman,	1839
Samuel Webb,	" " "	Henry Whipple, jr.,	May, 1840
Ephraim Wadley,	" " "	Benjamin A. West,	" " "
Benj. Whittier,	Mar. 17, 1806	Timothy Wellman,	" " "
Caleb Warner,	Apr. 22, "	H. T. Whittredge,	Sept. 24, "
Sam'l Wellman,	" 28, "	L. C. Whiton,	1841
Joseph Warner,	May 21, "	Richard S. Whitney,	June 7, 1844
Nath'l West, jr.,	Apr. 7, 1808	Abbott Walker, jr.,	Oct. 9, "
Edward W. Waldo,	" 22, "	Charles R. Wilkins,	Sept. 24, 1845
Asa Wiggin,	Sept. 24, "	James Wellington,	Nov. 3, "
George A. Ward,	Apr. 12, 1810	Edwin P. Watson,	Oct. 7, 1846
Samuel White,	" 22, 1811	George M. Whipple,	Sept. 8, 1848
Henry Whipple,	" 23, "	Benjamin Webb, jr.,	Jan. 29, 1849
John B. Whitman,	" " "	Charles B. Weldon,	Feb. 25, "
John Warner,	May 28, "	Geo. Smith Walker,	July 16, 1851
A. Worthington,	July 4, 1812	Steph. G. Wheatland,	" 23, 1852
William Webb, 3d,	Apr. 2, 1814	Rich'd H. Wheatland,	" " "
Edward West,	Sept. 12, "	Samuel P. Walcott,	" " "
Daniel Warner,	Aug. 31, 1815	Benjamin P. Walcott,	" " "

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 281

Wm. C. Waters,	July 23, 1852	Geo. B. Ware,	1873
Wm. Webb, jr.,	Sept. 24, 1853	Charles H. Wiswell,	1874
Edward F. Ward,	Nov. 16, "	W. F. Wheeler,	1875
Jeffer'n H. Wheeler,	Mar. 14, 1854	Frank Wheeler.	
Wm. A. Webber,	June 30, "	Sidney Whipple,	1876
E. Webber,	" " "	Edwin R. Wardwell,	1878
Richard P. Wheeler,	" " "	Albert C. Welch,	"
J. S. Wardwell, jr.,	" 16, 1855	Geo. P. Williamson,	1878
Charles F. Wilkins,	May 31, "	Geo. P. Williams,	1880
Geo. Wheatland, jr.,	June 9, "	Albert B. Wilkins,	"
W. F. Walden,	" " "	Walter S. Whipple,	"
Isaiah Woodbury,	May 20, 1856	William J. Watts,	1881
E. H. Wilson,	" " "	Wm. T. Webb,	"
Robert Winters,	" " "	Henry P. Warren,	"
Nath'l A. Woodbury,	June 17, 1858	John F. Wood,	1883
Franklin Wilkins,	"	Geo. M. Webster,	1886
W. F. Wiley,	1859	Frank O. Wadleigh,	1887
C. E. Whittredge.		Edwin O. Webber,	"
J. Langdon Ward.		Robert B. Wallace,	"
S. J. Wiley.		Edmund B. Willson,	1888
J. F. Watson.		John H. Wallace,	"
Jas. L. Ward.		C. R. Washburn.	
David P. Waters.		Wm. C. West.	
A. F. Webb.		Arthur W. West.	
James Wilson (Beverly).		Wm. R. Warner.	
Will L. Welch,	1861	Charles F. Walcott.	
Joseph Winn,	1867	Henry P. Walcott.	
A. Ward,	"	Alfred F. Walcott.	
P. R. Winn.		E. Watson.	
Geo. H. Woodbury.		B. F. Walden.	
Frank B. Warner.		E. Wadleigh.	
Jas. V. Waters.		Wm. C. West.	
W. C. Wood.		G. H. Whittemore.	
Levi Wyman,	1868	T. D. Williams.	
Aug. F. Wallis.		S. A. Willis.	
Francis C. Webster.		F. B. Wilson.	
Daniel B. Webster,	1872	W. A. Willey.	
Chas. H. Webber,	"	Lewis Wilder.	
Chas. A. Wentworth.		A. Worthington.	
Putnam Webber,	"		
P. H. Wentworth, jr.		Ric'd H. Yarrington,	Sept. 25, 1832
S. J. Wheatland.		Geo. W. York.	
Wm. Walker,	1873		







---

Articles,

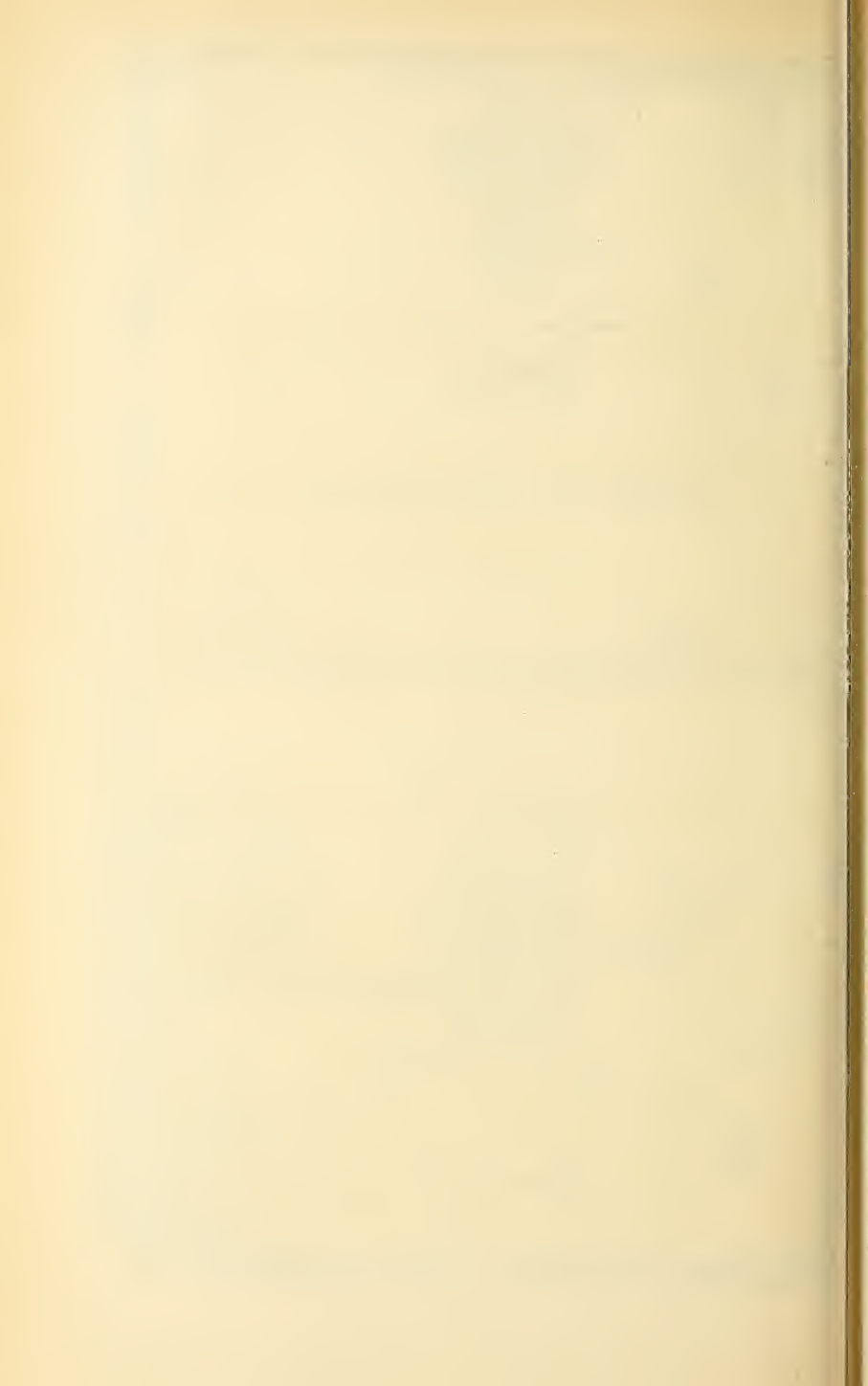
*RULES AND REGULATIONS*

OF THE

SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.



*Formed, May, 1805.*



“RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY FORMED MAY, 1805. PRINTED BY JOSHUA CUSHING, SALEM, 1805.”

---

The enjoyment of life, liberty and property, our constitution acknowledges as the birth-right of every American citizen. This invaluable inheritance, which we have received unimpaired, we are under the most sacred obligations to transmit inviolate. To this end every method has been provided which the jealous wisdom of our patriotic ancestors could suggest. Arms are placed in our hands, and we are directed by the most evident principles of duty to acquire that skill in the use of them which shall render invincible the courage of freemen fighting in the cause of liberty.

Actuated by these honorable sentiments, we, the subscribers, do agree to form ourselves into an association, to be called “The Salem Light Infantry;” and, for the well ordering of the affairs of the company, and to strengthen the bond of our union, do hereby establish, in addition to the general provisions of the law, the following articles, viz. :

ARTICLE I.

The company shall consist of one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, and not more than sixty-four privates, exclusive of the two drummers and two fifers.

ARTICLE II.

The uniform of the company shall consist of a short blue coat, white kerseymere waistcoat and pantaloons, the coat faced with superfine scarlet broadcloth, with small, flat, double gilt buttons—high collar, with two buttons, and button holes ornamented with gold vellum; blue straps on the shoulders, edged with red, the skirts faced with scarlet kerseymere, the pockets to slant with the fold of the coat; the skirts and welts edged with red, four buttons on each welt; the cuffs scarlet, with four large gilt buttons; the vest single-breasted, edged with scarlet, and small gilt buttons. The pantaloons edged and seamed with scarlet; the gaiters of black broadcloth, with buttons covered with the same, and edged with scarlet; square-toed shoes, white cotton cambrick handkerchief, over which a black silk mode stock, tied behind so as to cover three-fourths of the handkerchief, leaving the upper part bare. Plain shirt with plaited bosom, made full; a Grecian cap, with a brass crest, and red hair falling down on the right side; cap bound with scarlet, and a scarlet bandeau to go round the cap, ornamented with gold cord; a black cockade, yellow eagle, yellow button, and gold cord loop. In the front of the cap, the

letters in cypher S. L. I. The belts for the cartridge box and bayonet, of white leather; the cartridge boxes highly polished, and brass star in the centre. The canteens blue, edged with red; the initials of the company on one side, and the initials of the soldier's name on the other; the knapsacks of seal skin, with red straps, and bound with red leather.

#### ARTICLE III.

The sergeants' uniform in all respects like the privates', except a gold laced knot on the shoulder, and wearing a hanger; the orderly sergeant's knot on his right shoulder, the other sergeants' on their left; their hangers to be uniform with each other. The corporals' uniform the same as the privates', except a blue cloth strap, edged with gold vellum; the first corporal's on his right, and the others on their left shoulders.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The uniform of the commissioned officers the same as the privates', except epaulets, boots, side arms and sash, in uniform with themselves.

#### ARTICLE V.

The uniform of the musicians shall be a scarlet coat, faced with blue broadcloth, the fashion the same as the company, white dimity vest, blue kerseymere pantaloons, edged with red, half gaiters edged with red; cap the same as the company's excepting the bandeau and hair, which are to be blue; and hangers uniform, with white leather belts.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The standard of the company to be of white silk, with the arms of this State on one side, and the arms of the United States on the other.

#### ARTICLE VII.

There shall be procured for the use of the company a uniform stand of arms, to consist of sixty-four. Each member is to pay for his musket the cost and charges arising thereon; and the arms are at all times to be considered as company stock, and on no account to be taken away. Should any member injure his musket, it must be repaired at his own expense; and any member being regularly discharged from the company shall receive from the treasurer the sum he paid for his musket, on producing a certificate from the chairman of the standing committee that the same has been deposited in the armory, and in good order.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

It shall be the duty of the standing committee to provide a deposit for the arms, and to employ some suitable person as an armorer on the best terms they can, whose duty it shall be to keep the same in the best order, and at all times ready for immediate use. And it shall be the duty of every member to deposit his musket in the armory within twenty-four hours after being dismissed, on failure of which he shall forfeit and pay, for the use of the company, one dollar, and the same sum for every twenty-four hours he neglects to make the deposit.

ARTICLE IX.

There shall be a standing committee of three, of which the first sergeant for the time being shall be chairman, to be chosen by ballot by a majority of the company present, and hold their office for one year.

ARTICLE X.

Any citizen of the age of sixteen years and upwards, who may be desirous of becoming a member of this company, shall make application to the standing committee, and if said committee approve him, they shall recommend him to the commissioned officers, and on receiving their approbation he shall be admitted to all the rights and privileges of a member, after signing these articles.

ARTICLE XI.

The standing committee may, from time to time, assess such sums of money as may be necessary for the ordinary current expenses of the company, which assessment shall be presented to the commissioned officers for their approbation, who (if they approve) shall issue an order to the clerk to collect the same; but if they do not approve, the assessment of the standing committee shall be void and of no effect.

ARTICLE XII.

There shall be chosen annually by ballot on the first Tuesday of May, a treasurer, whose duty it shall be to receive all fines and assessments from the clerk, and have charge of the public stock of the company; to pay all bills approved by the standing committee; to keep regular accounts of the receipts and expenditures of the company; and in general to manage all its pecuniary concerns; to pay over or transfer all property in his hands belonging to the company to his successor in office, and to keep his books open to the inspection of the members.

ARTICLE XIII.

If any member shall appear at any meeting of the company for the purpose of exercising, deficient in the arms and accoutrements which the commanding officer may have ordered, without a sufficient excuse to satisfy said officer, he shall be fined fifty cents — and for total absence from said meeting, fifty cents.

ARTICLE XIV.

It shall be the duty of the first sergeant to form the corps at all public meetings, and call the roll in half an hour at farthest after the time appointed for meeting; to provide the music on all occasions when required by the commanding officer, also to see that all the members are properly equipped and uniformed when on parade.

ARTICLE XV.

New members, and those deficient in discipline, may be placed by the commandant under the instruction of a sergeant, whose duty it



## 286 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

shall be to prepare them for the ranks; and no such member shall appear in the ranks without permission from the commandant.

### ARTICLE XVI.

If any member wishes to be dismissed from the company, he shall take the same steps as in becoming a member, and on approbation of the standing committee and commissioned officers, the commandant shall take the legal methods for granting him an honorable discharge.

### ARTICLE XVII.

At the special meetings of the company, the highest officer present shall preside, and strict obedience shall be paid to his commands, as well in these meetings as on public parade days; and the members of this company do pledge themselves to support their officers in the discharge of their duty on all occasions, and to discountenance any improper conduct that any member may discover towards either of them.

### ARTICLE XVIII.

If any member of this company be removed by death, it shall be discretionary with the commissioned officers to direct in what manner his funeral shall be attended by the company.

### ARTICLE XIX.

If any member shall be guilty of gross, disorderly conduct at any meeting of the company and thereby render himself an unworthy member, it shall be the duty of the standing committee to notice the same, and make complaint thereof to the commandant in writing, who shall thereupon issue his orders to the Clerk to call a special meeting of the company, giving ten days' notice, and at the same time to furnish the member complained of with a copy of the charges exhibited against him, and the time of meeting, that he may thereby have an opportunity to appear and answer thereto; and the company present shall take such order thereon as they may see fit.

### ARTICLE XX.

Any member refusing to pay his fine or assessment, when called upon by the clerk, shall, upon complaint being made to the commandant, be called upon to discharge the demand. If he still neglects and refuses to pay the same, he shall be reported to the company as an unworthy member, and shall be dealt with as on consideration a majority of them shall direct.

### ARTICLE XXI.

All expenses of a public dinner shall be discharged by the members dining only, and shall be assessed and collected by the committee providing the same.

### ARTICLE XXII.

All fines accruing by virtue of law or these regulations, shall be for the sole use of the company; and it shall be the duty of the clerk to collect the same, and pay them over to the treasurer, taking his receipt therefor.

## SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY STANDARD, 1837.

"In the centre of one side is a statue of Washington, "Pater Patriæ," whose character Minerva is presenting to two boys as an example of imitation.

An eagle at the base of the pedestal displays this motto "E Pluribus Unum." In the distance is seen a marquee from which the American flag is floating, and Bunker Hill with its monument. Beneath is "Salem Light Infantry, 1st Reg. 1st Brig. 2nd Div. Presented Oct. 27, 1829. Above is a banner on which is inscribed "76" surrounded by the mottoes "Sub Hoc Signo Vincas" and "Nec Aspera Terrens." On the other side is an Indian with his bow and arrows, encircled by the mottoes "Ense Petit Placidam, Sub Libertate Quietam." Above this is an arm clad in mail, wielding a falchion; the motto "Cassis Tutissima Fides." At the bottom is the date of the institution of the company."

## MUSICIANS OF THE S. L. I., 1805 TO 1834.

## FIFERS.

Timothy Chamberlain	1805	Joseph Spaulding	1817
Joseph Warner	"	Thomas T. Edgerly	"
George Porter	1806	Jonathan Edwards	1818
Barker Turner	1807	Edmund Woodbury	1830
Henry Hubon	1809	Josiah Smith	
Benjamin Horton	1814		

## DRUMMERS.

Jonathan Deland	1805	George Estes	1830
Thomas Hans	1806	John Jamieson	occasionally
Elias Cabot	1808	Daniel Simpson of Boston	"
Joseph Dalton	1810	Jonathan Brown of Marble-	
Andrew Slueman	occasionally	head	"

## OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF SALEM ZOUAVES, APRIL, 1861.

Arthur F. Devereux, Capt.	Wm. F. Chapple.
George F. Austin, 1st Lieut.	Wm. H. Clafin.
Ethan A. P. Brewster, 2d Lieut.	Leonard D. Cobb.
Geo. D. Putnam, 3d Lieut.	Edw. O. Crowninshield.
Charles U. Devereux, 1st Sergt.	Simon O. Dalrymple.
George W. Batchelder, 2d Sergt.	Charles A. Dearborn, jr.
George C. Gray, 3d Sergt.	Putnam T. Derby.
Chas. S. Emmerton, 4th Sergt.	John F. Devereux.
A. A. Evans.	Chas. A. R. Dimon.
Chas. F. Williams, jr., } Corp'ls.	Albert C. Douglas.
John P. Reynolds, jr., }	Wm. R. Driver.
Geo. N. Archer.	Joseph W. Field.
Chas. J. Batchelder.	Wm. T. Fowler.
Joseph H. Brooks.	Henry A. Hale.
Albert W. Brown.	Edw. A. Hall.
Elbridge K. Browne.	Harvey S. Hall.
Daniel Bruce, jr.	Abijah F. Hitchings.
John W. Carlton.	Wm. A. Hill.

John Hodges, jr.  
 Frank C. Howard.  
 David G. Lake.  
 John R. Lakeman.  
 Albert H. Lewis.  
 Charles P. Luscomb.  
 Geo. W. Luscomb.  
 Charles H. Mansfield.  
 Convers Moody.  
 James W. Nichols.  
 Edward T. Osgood.  
 Wm. L. Palmer.  
 Jos. A. Perkins.  
 Frank Plummer.  
 Edw. F. Pratt.  
 Robt. W. Reeves.  
 J. Perrin Ross.  
 Wm. H. Ross.  
 Cyrus P. Shaw.

Moses Shackley.  
 Albert P. Smith.  
 Frederic W. Smith.  
 Samuel H. Smith.  
 Edward P. Stevens.  
 Geo. O. Stevens.  
 Edward S. Stimpson.  
 Wm. R. Swasey.  
 Alonzo Sweetland.  
 Geo. B. Symonds.  
 Henry Symonds.  
 Albert Thorndike.  
 Wm. B. Upton.  
 J. Langdon Ward.  
 Sullivan T. Wiley.  
 Wm. F. Wiley.  
 Chas. E. Whittredge.  
 Alfred Tyler.

[Synopsis of the Three Months' Campaign of the Salem Light Infantry, condensed from the history of the "Salem Zouaves," now ready for publication, by the author, Capt. J. P. Reynolds.]

In 1861 the Salem Light Infantry, Company A, Seventh Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which had for a year under its Captain, Arthur F. Devereux, been drilling in the zouave and light infantry movements, had reached a high state of efficiency, far ahead of that of any organization in the militia of the state; the work receiving an additional stimulus from the visit of Ellsworth's Chicago Zouaves while on their celebrated champion drill tour in the principal eastern cities, in the summer of 1860, and whom through the efforts of Mr. David Moore and other friends, the Infantry were enabled to invite and entertain in Salem.

In order to carry on this work, a most rigid set of by-laws had been enacted, in order to compel attendance at drills, for Captain Devereux had said on taking command in Feb., 1860, "there is a company in Chicago which challenges the world in military drill, and if you will give me your time and attention for six months, two evenings a week, I will guarantee that you can accept this challenge."

Various expedients were resorted to to raise the means to enable the company to be self-supporting. To this end amateur theatricals took place in the armory, the members building their own stage, and also furnishing the talent. These performances were attended by the best of audiences, and were a financial success.

During the excitement which followed the election of Abraham Lincoln, the secession one after another of the southern states from the Union and the doubt which everywhere existed as to the country's political future, the Infantry kept on hard at work in their drill. On Tuesday evening, April 9, 1861, a public exhibition was given in the old Mechanic Hall, in presence of Governor Andrew and other invited guests, and for the first time it was realized what the Salem Light Infantry had accomplished.

The Governor made a speech complimenting the corps, to which Captain Devereux responded. A number of dances followed, the lady

friends who occupied the gallery gracing the floor with their presence.

Events followed rapidly. On receipt of the news of the firing upon Fort Sumpter, the 12th of April, public excitement knew no bounds. Captain Devereux at once tendered his company for any service, which was accepted, and on the 17th he received marching orders, being assigned to the 8th Mass. Regiment, as the "right flank company of skirmishers," with orders to report with this regiment, at Boston.

In obedience to this order the company assembled at its armory, on the morning of the 18th inst., together with thirty new recruits which under a suspension of the rules had been voted in the evening before. It was a momentous occasion. The armory was crowded with friends and public officials. His Honor Mayor Stephen P. Webb addressed the company, as did also General Geo. H. Devereux, father of the captain, and a most impressive prayer was made by the Rev. George D. Wildes of Grace Church. Much emotion was exhibited as the company filed out the armory "off for the seat of war."

A squad of the Salem Cadets, under First Sergeant John C. Chadwick, some twenty in number, had reported for duty, and stood in waiting and subsequently escorted the Infantry to Boston. A handsome compliment, never forgotten.

On the streets, the crowds were immense, and the depot was packed with men, women and children. The train came slowly through the mass of people, and the company with difficulty filed aboard. Shouts, huzzas, and cheers from some, and the quiet, soul-felt, tearful good-byes from others, followed the company as the train rolled out of the depot. Arriving in Boston the company reported at the State House, where overcoats and knapsacks were issued, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, who accompanied them, giving many valuable hints, gathered from his experience abroad among the scenes of the Crimean war.

An exhibition drill was given in the Doric Hall, of "great precision and exactness." The crowd in attendance gave three cheers for the "Salem Zouaves," which was the first time this appellation was applied to the Salem Light Infantry, and this title clung to them through the three months' campaign.

The company then marched to Faneuil Hall and reported for duty with the Eighth Regiment. Later in the day the regiment marched to the State House, where a flag was presented, and an address made by Governor Andrew, which was responded to by Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, who had been ordered to accompany the Eighth Regiment in its movements.

At five o'clock the same afternoon, the regiment embarked at the Worcester depot, for Washington. The same exciting scenes were enacted all along the line of march. The streets were crammed with people who yelled themselves hoarse, and when the train started, a volcano of applause and shouts burst forth, and the air was filled with waving hats and handkerchiefs.

At Worcester and Springfield, the same clamor from enthusiastic people greeted the arrival, and followed the departure of the train. At the latter place the Allen Guards of Pittsfield, Capt. Henry S. Briggs boarded the cars, having been assigned as the "left flank company," making ten companies, and the regimental complement.

The next morning, in a chilly fog, the regiment disembarked from the N. Y., N. H. and Harlem R. R. Depot at Fourth Avenue and Twenty-Sixth street, and marched to the Astor House where breakfast was



served, and later in the forenoon took the cars at Jersey City *via* the Camden and Amboy route, arriving at Camden at about five P. M. Various rumors had passed through the train *en route*, and ammunition was distributed. Arriving by ferry on the Philadelphia side at six P. M., the scene beggared description. News had been received of the firing on the Sixth, by the mob, in Baltimore. The crowd was so intense that it was impossible to march, and the regiment wound its snake-like course to the unoccupied Girard House, where it was quartered for the night.

The companies in turn were marched to the "Continental" opposite for supper, each man being literally "waited on by inches." Nothing was too good for them.

At two o'clock in the morning, the company left its quarters, and marched double quick to the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Depot on Broad street, under orders to proceed to Perryville and seize the steamer "Maryland" for the use of the regiment, it having been decided during the night to proceed to Annapolis, make a forced march to the Annapolis junction, thence to Washington, thus avoiding Baltimore altogether. The company awaited aboard the cars until eleven o'clock the next forenoon, when the balance of the regiment joined them.

The delay was occasioned by a conference with Colonel Lefferts of the New York Seventh, which regiment had arrived during the night. Colonel Lefferts declined to march under orders of General Butler, and left the train with his regiment, and embarked from Philadelphia by water.

At eleven o'clock, the Eighth regiment proceeded alone. The train moved cautiously, rumors gathering at every stop. The general tenor of these reports were such that the muskets were ordered to be loaded. Arriving at about half a mile from Perryville, the train came to a full stop. The company at once disembarked, formed company front across the track, and without waiting for the balance of the regiment, proceeded double quick towards the ferry. No opposition was offered from the small body of citizens in the vicinity, and the boat was at once taken possession of, the regiment subsequently following.

At about six o'clock the "Maryland" steamed out from her slip, directing her course to Annapolis.

The next morning, Sunday the 21st, when the reveille sounded, the regiment turned out to find the "Maryland" at anchor off the Naval Academy. The frigate "Constitution" lay in the distance off shore, connected by a foot bridge with the Academy, where she was in use as a school ship. Her guns protruded from her port holes, Commander Blake expecting a posse of "Baltimore roughs," and suspecting that they might be on board the "Maryland," Lieutenant Matthews of the Constitution was sent in a small boat to board the steamer and investigate. Signalling that everything was all right, the Maryland was allowed to come alongside.

Immediately preparations were begun for removing the frigate. A portion of her guns were hoisted aboard the "Maryland" to lighten her, and enable her to be towed over the bar. The company were put aboard of her, with the Allen Guards and a corps of Sappers and Miners detailed from the other companies of the regiment, the latter under command of Lieutenant Thos. H. Berry of Co. "D" (Lynn Light Infantry) and who together performed this work tugging with a will at the capstan bars. The detachment was commanded by Capt.



Devereux with Lieut. Putnam as Adjutant. Later in the day the "Maryland" started with the frigate in tow, and grounded as was feared. Kedging her proved of no avail, and the "Maryland" cast off, steamed away a short distance and herself ran aground. A train of coal cars standing on her upper deck when seized were one after the other run off into the water, but all to no purpose.

The regiment was now divided, and in this situation preparations were made to pass the night and await events and the tide. An alarm was caused during the night by the approach of a light, which proved to be the "Boston" from Philadelphia, with the New York Seventh aboard, which came to anchor near the frigate. The next morning she lent her assistance to the frigate, in an attempt to haul her off, but the tide floated both the "Maryland" and "Constitution," the former coming again to the latter's aid.

The guns were retaken aboard the frigate from the "Maryland," replaced on their carriages, and at night the "Maryland" with the Eighth Massachusetts, and the Boston with the Seventh New York, landed both regiments ashore at Annapolis, leaving the "Zouaves," Allen Guards and Sappers and Miners aboard the "Constitution."

The last two days had been of great hardship and the two that followed, while waiting at anchor a tow from New York which had been sent for. The Commissary Department was almost an unknown quantity, and did not keep pace with the movements. Little or no food, no water save what the rusty tanks of the ship contained, while the new and hard work of hoisting with the capstans, told upon the boys, and already a number were on the sick list. An indignation meeting was held, and complaint formally put forth, with the promise of "grub" at the earliest possible moment, and facilities for cooking, when the ship's galley which had been sent for could be got aboard.

In due time the promise was fulfilled, and the time was spent aboard ship in drills and the routine called for by the "Regulations."

On Thursday, the 25th, one hundred and forty midshipmen from the Academy came aboard, and the next day the Allen Guards were ordered ashore. The same day the steamer R. R. Cuyler arrived from New York, run out two large hawsers which were made fast to the frigate, and by noon she was under tow for the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where at twelve o'clock on Monday the 29th she dropped anchor with a splash of apparent satisfaction, out of harm's way.

A week in New York awaiting orders followed, during which time all manner of attentions were shown the company by its citizens. The exhibition drills which were frequently given at different places were always received with demonstrations of applause. The company were quartered at the Astor, whose proprietor, Mr. Charles A. Stetson, an old member of the Infantry, was unremitting in his endeavors for their comfort and welfare. Mr. Wm. R. L. Ward, another old member, was also not only solicitous and attentive but most generous and liberal, advancing money to the amount of one thousand dollars for the company's use. To him we were indebted for the haversacks, canteens and rubber blankets issued while in New York, and for a magnificent banquet tendered the company at his residence on West Twenty-sixth street. Mr. George Savory, another old member, also did much for the company during its stay in the metropolis.

On Saturday, May 4th, the company embarked on the steamer Roanoke, under orders to rejoin the regiment at Washington, arriving at the Navy Yard on Tuesday afternoon, *being the first troops to reach*

*Washington by water.* The next morning the company marched to the Capitol, reported to the regimental commander, and were quartered with the regiment in the representative or south wing.

While here the company was distinguished by an order, detailing a portion of its members as drill masters "to drill the other companies of the regiment in Hardee's Tactics," which were then being adopted for the service by the government, and which the company had been drilling in for more than a year. The routine of military duty, with daily drills was kept up with ample opportunity between for sight seeing, until the 14th of May, when the regiment was removed to the Relay House to take the place of the Eighth New York, and brigaded with the Sixth Massachusetts and Cook's Boston Light Artillery, the post being known as Camp Essex. It was an important post, being the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio, one fork of the "Y" leading to Washington, and the other to Harper's Ferry, the latter place being in possession of the "Secessionists."

Picket duty at night fell often to the company, which was marched from camp and distributed along the Harper's Ferry road, and withdrawn again in the morning.

The regiment being established in camp, the "Regulations" were adhered to. Daily calls were beaten for reveille, "peas on a trencher," guard mounting, the assembly, recall from drill, "roast beef," "to the color," retreat, supper, tattoo and taps. The Sunday morning inspection, with the cleaning up process beforehand, so important a part of the soldier's trade, was also as "religiously" adhered to, as the divine service which invariably followed.

On the 18th, the regiment was, for the first time, formally mustered into the U. S. service for three months, dating from the 30th of April, the company being designated as Co. "J."

Frequent alarms occurred at night, when the cry of "Baltimore" would ring from sentry to sentry on the stillness of the night, and the whole regiment would soon be in line under arms awaiting the result. The cause would generally be found that a sentinel had fired at a railroad smith, pig, or some other equally ridiculous act, many such being incident to the early days of the war.

On the 24th, news was received of the death of Colonel Ellsworth at Alexandria. The circumstance was of general interest resulting in orders for three days rations to be cooked, and the troops in the vicinity were ordered to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice. To Captain Devereux, and the company under his command, it was particularly affecting, as a personal friend, as well as a gallant officer, had been suddenly stricken down, and his military career of such brilliant promise, nipped in the bud. The next day the entire regiment turned out with colors draped to salute the funeral train as it sped by the camp with the body of Ellsworth *en route* to his home for burial.

On the 29th the company left camp, with Capt. Knott V. Martin's company on an expedition to intercept munitions of war, said to be passing over the turnpike, from Baltimore to the rebels at Harper's Ferry, which resulted in a "tempest in a teapot."

Lieutenant Putnam remained in camp with such men as were left behind, and as was expected, the company were detailed that night for picket. Being absent from camp, Captain Devereux could not execute the detail, but Putnam was equal to the emergency, and went on picket with such men as could be mustered, which for the time screened the company's absence, which it must be understood was without orders,

though on a very laudable errand. For some reason the usual afternoon train from Harper's Ferry was overdue and the rumor was current that an attempt was to be made to capture the battery at the junction. When the train hove in sight it was signalled, but as no notice was taken of it, Lieutenant Putnam gave orders to fire over it to stop it and prevent running on to the barricade, which he had previously caused to be placed on the track. One shot entered a car, happily injuring no one, but the affair was reported to headquarters. An investigation followed in which the lieutenant was exonerated, but which disclosed the absence of Captains Devereux and Martin with their companies from camp. Thus upon the return of these companies the next morning, both captains were placed in arrest by order of the Brigade Commander, Colonel Jones.

The company grew indignant and deposited their arms in front of Colonel Hinks' tent, where the two captains' swords hung decorated with flowers. They were soon retaken however, and the Brigade Commander was hung in effigy and subsequently "burned at the stake" in the centre of a big camp fire, in presence of a large majority of the brigade.

A second investigation was had into the circumstances of these commands, leaving camp on such an expedition, and the captains were released from arrest and restored to duty by order of *Lieut. Gen. Winfield Scott*.

While at Camp Essex the company was visited at different times, by many Salem friends, including Gen. Geo. H. Devereux, Mrs. Devereux, wife of the captain, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, Mr. Wm. Silver, Mr. James A. Gillis, Mr. Geo. R. Curwen, Mr. Frank Lee, Mr. Geo. B. Phippen, Mr. Charles H. Bates, Mr. Mark Lowd, Mr. Charles Odell, Mr. Daniel H. Johnson, jr. (who donned a uniform and went on parade) and many others. Mr. Wm. T. Fowler also joined the company here as a recruit.

A grey uniform, similar in style to the blue one, now worn out, was also received at this camp, which was forwarded by friends of the company, and served admirably as a working suit. The havelock also made its appearance at the same time, but was short-lived.

Bathing excursions by squads off duty, were of daily occurrence, which were a relief from the excessive heat, and many a swim in the Patapsco river was indulged in.

The 17th of June was duly celebrated by the firing of thirteen volleys by the entire regiment, which re-echoed among the surrounding hills on Maryland soil, the glory of the battle of Bunker Hill.

Wednesday, June 26, the company with the right wing of the regiment received marching orders, and proceeded to Baltimore where they remained until July 2, when an expedition to the residence of Gen. Tilghman at Wye Point on Wye river took place, for the purpose of obtaining rebel supplies, supposed to be in Tilghman's possession, a noted secessionist. The expedition occupied two days and a night, during which the premises were searched, Tilghman was arrested, and turned over to the commandment at Fort McHenry on our return. But nothing was discovered in the way of munitions of war, but an old "flint lock" which Lieutenant Brewster brought away as a souvenir.

Upon returning to Baltimore, we discovered that the left wing were here, together with all the camp equipage, and a new camp was organized in Stuart's wood on West Baltimore street, and this spot des-



ignated as "Camp Andrew," was occupied during the balance of the term of service. Thus without knowing it when we left the Relay House on the 26th ult., we had unconsciously bid good-bye to Camp Essex with its wealth of associations.

From Camp Andrew, frequent marches by the regiment and excursions by squads and individuals were made into the city, and opportunity offered for fraternization with its loyal, and studying its disloyal elements which jostled each other in such close proximity.

The temper of its secession sympathizers had wonderfully changed since the memorable 19th of April, and the presence of troops, now numbering many thousands in the city and vicinity, had a salutary effect.

The regiment, and the Infantry in particular, made many friends, who flocked into camp to see the Zouaves drill. The camp was made doubly attractive to both citizens and soldiers, by the acquisition of the Manchester, N. H., Cornet Band, which had been hired for the balance of the regiment's term of service. They reported for duty on the 4th of July, and were once detailed for "the Fourth," which was duly celebrated at a time and under circumstances which added an emphasis to the anniversary of our natal day.

Among the visitors to this camp from home, were Dr. Geo. A. Perkins, Mr. Stephen B. Ives, Mr. Daniel Perkins, a brother of the lamented Colonel Ellsworth and others.

Thursday, July 9th, at a special meeting of the company, a new full Zouave uniform was adopted by vote, for which individuals were measured. This uniform was made in Baltimore and worn for the first time on the 23d inst.

While at Camp Andrew, two grand reviews of all the troops in the vicinity took place. One by Gen. Banks at Fort McHenry necessitating a five mile march, with "knapsacks, haversacks and canteens," and the other by Gen. Morse of Mass., at a spot near Mount Clare. On these, and all other occasions when the regiment marched, Captain Devereux insisted upon his prerogative as the "right flank company of skirmishers" marching in *advance* of the band. The long swinging zouave step, carried the company forward at an increased distance, necessitating a halt for the regiment to come up.

Sunday, July 21st, was a day long to be remembered. A detachment of the company started at an early hour on an expedition some six miles distant to the residence of another secessionist, for the purpose of obtaining concealed arms, said to be in possession. This expedition was more successful than the one down Wye River by the right wing of the regiment on the 2d inst. Proceeding as at Tilghman's, the property was surrounded and the premises searched. The owner was at home and "thanked the Yankees for coming all the way from 'Bàl-ti'-mer' to take care of his affairs." The search proved fruitless until the writer, a corporal, pried off with his bayonet a suspicious looking upright board in the carriage house, revealing between two joists a couple of bright Harper's Ferry muskets, with two full sets of new equipments. The muskets were brought to camp as trophies.

On arrival, great excitement everywhere prevailed. News was received of the battle of Bull Run which had been going on during the day at Manassas. It was a jubilant time, the news announcing the full success of the Union arms. The next day all was changed, as the truth was promulgated, and the unwelcome tidings made known. Meetings were called to see if the companies would remain a short time

longer in service, if needed, as the term was rapidly expiring. The Infantry voted unanimously, yes! with a vim that left no doubt as to the status of its members.

On the evening of July 24th, arrayed in their new uniform, the company marched into the city, by invitation of the residents of West Fayette street and gave an exhibition of the zouave and bayonet drill, with all the different branches of load and fire. A banquet followed, the company being divided into squads, and a squad being entertained in each mansion of the block, the "pony squad," being the guests of Mr. Lloyd. Here we met the officers of the 4th Wisconsin Regiment, Colonel Payne, which resulted in the detail of a number of the Zouaves as drill masters to this regiment which had recently arrived in camp in the city. This duty was performed by them each day as in Washington, the whole under the supervision of Captain Devereux, another distinguishing honor for the Infantry. The drill masters, most of whom were enlisted men, were honored in the Wisconsin camp, and more than once escorted with the Wisconsin band to their own camp of the Eighth Mass.

As the term of service was nearing its end the thoughts of all naturally turned homeward and the matter was generally discussed. The Sixth Massachusetts arrived in Baltimore from the Relay House on the afternoon of the 29th of July *en route* to Boston to be mustered out, and a little later orders came for the Eighth.

This news spread like wildfire. The camp was soon struck, and the *débris* collected and set fire to during the evening while waiting for transportation. Late at night the regiment filed out of its camp for the last time, the strains of the band thundering through the streets of Baltimore, in the stillness of the night, on the way to the depot.

We left Baltimore at early dawn on the morning of July 30th, proceeding at a slow rate of speed with frequent stops, arriving at Jersey City at midnight and bivouacked on the floor of the depot until the morning.

On the 31st we crossed to New York at an early hour, were met by a delegation of the "Sons of Massachusetts" and escorted to the barracks in City Hall Park, where the Seventh New York reported for escort duty to the regiment. At eleven o'clock both regiments marched up Broadway, receiving an ovation all along the route, and the Eighth went aboard the Fall River boat at the pier foot of Twenty-third street.

Arriving in Boston soon after eleven on the morning of Aug. 1st, the Boston Tigers and New England Guards with Gilmore's Band were waiting in line to receive us. A short march to the common followed, where a letter from Governor Andrew, who was unable to be present, was read by Colonel Hinks who also addressed the regiment, referring particularly to the right flank company, Captain Devereux, and the left flank company, Captain Richardson.<sup>1</sup> The letter of the Governor was congratulatory of the services of the regiment and the remarks of the Colonel were an eloquent and feeling tribute to its discipline and good name.

A battalion drill next took place, drawing forth frequent applause from the immense crowd present, and the company gave a special drill

---

<sup>1</sup> Captain Briggs having, some time previous, been Commissioned Colonel of the Tenth Mass. Vols.



in all the varied movements of skirmishing and bayonet exercise, with a like gratifying result.

The regiment was then formally mustered out of service, and the company marched immediately to the depot, leaving Boston at about three o'clock in the afternoon. Within an hour they were "home again," in old Salem, after an absence of three and a half months, covering a most remarkable and varied experience.

Leaving the cars at the foot of Hancock street in South Salem, we marched up to Lafayette, where the "Home Guard," Gen. George H. Devereux, and the Zouave Drill Club, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury, were in line waiting to escort us. Far as the eye could reach, the streets were lined with people, which with the booming of cannon, together told us that our arrival was awaited by a whole city. A short march and we were soon once more in the armory in old Phoenix hall.

Here the programme for the formal reception the following day was announced, after which with a "seven" for our officers, our friends and ourselves, the company were dismissed with orders to report at the same place the next morning, and one by one left the armory to be snatched by warm-hearted friends and escorted to the dear old homes.

Friday, Aug. 2, was a proverbial Infantry day. The company assembled at the armory at ten o'clock in full marching order with "knapsacks, haversacks and canteens," and under an escort of the past members commanded by Major S. Endicott Peabody and the Zouave Drill Club, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury, marched through the principal streets to the City Hall, where His Honor the Mayor and other friends were received. The march was then resumed up town, and back again to the common where Gen. Devereux delivered a feeling speech of welcome, followed by an eloquent address by the mayor, Hon. Stephen P. Webb.

Captain Devereux replied, after which ranks were broken and a collation with friends partaken of in the tents.

A lengthy and exacting drill, interspersed with loud applause followed, and, after a dress parade, the march was resumed to the armory, where after orders to report at the same place at one o'clock the next day, the company were again dismissed.

The festivities of the reception closed with a brilliant *levee* and ball at Hamilton hall in the evening. Adj. Gen. Schouler, Colonel Hinks, officers of the Charlestown Cadets and other invited guests were present, and addresses were made. The hall was tastefully decorated with appropriate mottoes and reminders of the campaign interspersed, and the whole was an occasion long to be remembered.

In obedience to orders, the company met at the armory at one o'clock on Saturday, Aug. 3, were paid off, and thus the last obligation of the government was fulfilled.

On Sunday, Aug. 4, the company attended divine service at Grace Church, by invitation of the rector, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, which was the last time the Salem Zouaves appeared in uniform.

Thus nobly among the first, the Salem Light Infantry responded to the call of duty, marching forth to uphold the institutions of the country, proudly bearing aloft the honor of the state to its everlasting credit, achieving a reputation and a fame second to none, and exemplifying the lessons learned under the motto of the helmet, "*cassis tutissima fides.*"

## ORIGINAL MEMBERS OF CO. H, 19TH REGT., M. V. M.

CHAS. U. DEVEREUX, Captain.

ALBERT THORNDIKE, Beverly, 1st Lieut.

CHARLES B. WARNER, So. Danvers, 2d Lieut.

Chas. P. Abbott, 1st Sergt.	David Carleton.
Albert Damon, “	L. W. Carter.
Oliver Hapgood, “	W. H. Chick.
Wm. R. Driver, “	G. F. Coffin.
P. R. Guinon, “	C. W. Crop.
A. F. Hitchings, “	J. Cunningham.
John McKenrie, “	A. F. Davis.
Wm. H. Ross, “	E. K. Davis.
Geo. H. Shaw, “	W. Delaney.
F. L. Smith, “	W. P. Dennis.
G. L. Warner, “	Wm. Denny.
B. H. Atkins, Corp.	A. C. Douglas.
G. A. Brown, “	A. A. Dow.
John E. Douglass, Corp.	Sam'l Driver.
C. F. Eastman, “	James Dunn.
John W. Remonds, “	J. E. Dustin.
P. Scannel.	W. P. Ellery.
Geo. E. Teal.	H. C. Farrington.
Geo. P. Thomas.	Henry Fitz.
W. G. Walker, Musician.	J. H. Giles.
Benj. Drury.	H. Goodsell.
Hiram Waggoner.	W. C. Goodnow.
Chas. A. Alley.	J. Groom.
Reuben Andrews.	S. A. Halliday.
Wm. A. Andrews.	Robert Harper.
Alex. B. Baker.	M. Harrington.
B. P. Bailey.	B. F. Haskell.
W. K. Bailey.	D. P. Havey.
Wm. H. Bailey.	Chas. Hinds.
G. H. A. Ball.	W. H. Jarvis.
Chas. H. Bylton.	N. B. Jordan.
Wm. H. Bingham.	M. Kelley.
H. Blessington.	Wm. Kelley.
T. S. Bradlee.	J. Kennedy.
Wm. Braslow.	Chas. V. Knox.
T. Brennan.	Horace Lakeman.
T. Bridges.	B. Larrabee.
John Brill.	B. F. Larrabee.
Jacob Brill.	Gustavus Larrabee.
Chas. A. Brown.	Hersey Larrabee.
E. Bryant, jr.	J. H. Larrabee.
P. Buckley.	D. A. Lee.
Wm. Burbank.	John E. Lee.
W. J. Burke.	D. S. Lewis.
J. B. Burnham.	J. Z. Lowell.
Wm. H. Burnham.	B. Lummus.
A. K. Butman.	S. Macready.
J. C. Butman.	E. Maloney.

F. Martin.  
 M. M. Merrow.  
 W. McCracken.  
 Chas. McIntire.  
 F. McKenna.  
 P. Mihan.  
 Chas. F. Morse.  
 D. W. Morse.  
 T. A. Morse.  
 Tyler Mudge.  
 John Murray.  
 T. Murphy.  
 B. Neville.  
 J. W. Newhall.  
 E. D. Noyes.  
 T. O'Connell.  
 B. P. Oliver.  
 S. Parshley.  
 Horace D. Perry.  
 E. Powers.  
 J. Powell.  
 J. B. Prime.  
 John Proctor.  
 A. A. Raymond, jr.  
 D. F. Reardon.  
 J. Restell.  
 J. Restell, jr.  
 T. Riley.  
 John Robinson.  
 S. Roberts, jr.  
 J. S. Rodigrass.  
 Francis Rounds.  
 G. A. Rowe.  
 John Shaw.  
 Wm. Shackley.  
 C. M. Sheffield.  
 B. R. Simonds.  
 Geo. B. Simonds.  
 Wm. Simonds.  
 Caleb V. A. Smith.  
 Henry R. Smith.  
 James S. Smith.

John Smith.  
 Sam'l H. Smith.  
 Thomas H. Smith.  
 J. H. Snow, jr.  
 R. D. Snow.  
 Aug. E. Soper.  
 Jeremiah Soper.  
 Emory Spear.  
 E. P. Stanley.  
 Geo. H. Stevens.  
 B. A. Stone.  
 S. Stone, jr.  
 Wm. Stone.  
 Wm. A. Stone.  
 Sareno Tareno.  
 D. Teadley.  
 C. J. M. Temple.  
 Geo. L. Temple.  
 Henry M. Temple.  
 M. H. Temple.  
 Napoleon B. M. Temple.  
 Geo. H. Thompson.  
 Wm. Tirrill.  
 Geo. L. Trask.  
 Levi Trask.  
 B. F. Tuck.  
 C. J. Tucker.  
 D. Twiss.  
 James Varney.  
 John Very.  
 Joshua Very.  
 Andrew Vinton.  
 John A. Williams.  
 James H. Wilson.  
 James Welch.  
 J. Y. Wells.  
 Chas. H. Wright.  
 Wm. B. Wright.  
 Geo. Woodman.  
 Wm. Woodman.  
 Stephen J. Younger.

#### OFFICERS OF THE 19TH REGIMENT, M. V. M.

Colonel, EDWARD W. HINKS, Lynn.  
 Lieut. Col., ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX, Salem.  
 Major, HENRY J. HOW, Haverhill.  
 Surgeon, J. F. DYER, Rockport.  
 Asst. Surgeon, J. N. WILLARD, Boston.  
 Adjutant, JOHN C. CHADWICK, Salem.  
 Quartermaster, LEVI SHAW, Rockport.

The *Newburyport Herald* says:—"Nearly every company of the 19th regiment has a sergeant or private from the Salem Zouaves as lieutenant, that company, on account of the service they had seen, being considered capable of officering a new regiment."

The 19th Regiment, officered largely from the Salem Light Infantry, left the state Aug. 22, 1861. It was engaged at Ball's Bluff, battles before Richmond, 2d Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Bristow Station and Robertson's Cross Roads.

The Regiment re-enlisted Dec. 20, 1863, and returned to Boston on furlough Feb. 4, 1864, where it was received by Gen. Hinks and Gov. Andrew. On the same day the Regiment was handsomely entertained at Salem. In April, the Regiment returned to the Army of the Potomac, and later was engaged at Chancellorsville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Appomatox, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Fort Bross, Fort Steadman, Battery 10 and Hatchers' Run. The Regiment passed through Richmond May 2, 1865, and was at the grand review at Washington before the President and Gen. Grant. Mustered out June 30, 1865. It was engaged in forty-five battles and skirmishes, and captured seven stands of colors and six pieces of artillery.

## CO. "A," 50TH REGIMENT, 9 MONTHS.

Geo. D. Putnam, Capt.	Geo. W. Dalrymple.
Robt. W. Reeves, 1st Lieut.	Jos. R. Dodge.
Wm. B. Upton, 2d Lieut.	Horace D. Eaton.
Nathan A. Frye, jr., 1st Sergt.	Wm. Evans.
Geo. O. Stevens, "	Edward Finley.
John W. Evans, "	Joel M. Friend.
David E. Saunders, jr., "	Chas. W. Gardner.
Augustus Brown, "	Wm. H. Gardner.
Gilman A. Andrews, Corp.	Jos. N. Glover.
Geo. H. Blinn, "	Wm. H. Glover.
Wm. D. Balch, "	Wm. C. Gould.
Wm. H. Dalrymple, "	Jos. S. Hale.
Lebbeus Leach, jr., "	Wm. H. Hall.
Jeremiah Nelson, "	Wm. G. Hammond.
Nath'l F. Robinson, "	Alphonso S. Harris.
Greenleaf S. Tukey, "	Wm. S. Harris.
John F. Simon, "	Leonard Harrington.
Hersey D. Pickman, "	John Janes.
Wm. Dillingham, Musician.	Wm. H. Kendall.
Edward Stillman, "	Geo. Knowlton.
Elias A. Troffater, Wagoner.	Geo. A. Lamson.
Chas. F. Allen.	Geo. W. Langdell.
Wm. A. Babbidge.	Jos. Lee.
Henry C. Baker.	Jacob R. Lowd.
Chas. F. Barker.	Geo. W. Luscomb.
Abram F. Barrenson.	John A. Mackie.
Geo. A. Bennett.	Geo. F. Morse.
Thos. C. Boden.	Albert E. Newton.
Nath'l C. Bousley.	Geo. A. Nichols.
Thos. L. Bovey.	James A. Noble.
Horace A. Brooks.	Oliver Ober.
Wm. P. Brown.	Wm. H. H. Palmer.
Timothy W. Bryant.	Clement H. Perchard.
Chas. H. Chessman.	Chas. Perkins.
Wm. B. Clark.	Francis M. Perkins.
Geo. A. Copeland.	Geo. H. Perkins.
Geo. B. Cook.	James W. Perkins.

## 300 SKETCH OF SERVICE, CO. A, 50TH REG. M. V. M.

Thomas A. Perley.  
 Andrew G. Peterson.  
 Fred'k A. Pond.  
 Thomas S. Pope.  
 Otis P. Preston.  
 Wm. A. Preston.  
 John Robinson.  
 Geo. W. Safford.  
 Jos. W. Sanborn.  
 Wm. J. Scriggins.  
 Chas. H. Short.  
 Jas. N. Skinner.  
 Chas. A. Sleuman.

Geo. F. Southward.  
 Amos Stillman.  
 Geo. A. Stoddard.  
 Benj. F. Stratton.  
 Edward A. Symonds.  
 Theodore A. Thorndike.  
 James E. Trask.  
 Wm. W. Tuttle.  
 Warren A. Upton.  
 Frank B. Warner.  
 James V. Waters.  
 John F. Watson.  
 Geo. H. Woodbury.

*[Communicated by Capt. George D. Putnam.]*

The usual May inspection was held in Salem, after which Colonel Dike resigned and Carlos P. Messer of Haverhill was elected Colonel of the 7th Regt., M. V. M. An elementary drill was held at South Reading (now Wakefield) at which the services of the regiment were tendered to the government for nine months' service, under a call then pending. Governor Andrew accepted the offer and directed the regimental number to be changed to 50, to avoid confusion, as a 7th Reg. Mass. Vols., was already at the front. Recruiting commenced at once, and in September the companies were ordered into camp at Boxford, the Salem Light Infantry retaining their old company letter A, and were mustered into service on Sept. 15, 1862, by 1st Lieut. M. Elder, 11th Infantry. On Nov. 19, the regiment was ordered to proceed to New York, to report to Major Gen. N. P. Banks, as a part of the forces he was organizing for an expedition, presumed to be intended for the James river. After reaching New York on the 21st the regiment was ordered into camp at east New York, where it remained some weeks, pursuing the usual routine of camp life.

On Nov. 28, Co A was ordered to proceed to Park barracks, in front of the City Hall, New York city, where it was shortly afterwards joined by Co. K, Captain Barnes, and Co. E, Captain Littlefield, thus forming a battalion under command of the captain of Co. A, senior officer.

On Dec. 11, orders were received to go on board the steam transport Jersey Blue, but an inspection of the boat showed that several very necessary articles were wanting in her equipment, amongst them a galley, and the battalion commander refused to embark until the needed articles were supplied, which was done in the course of a few days, the troops remaining at the barracks.

Finally, on Dec. 13, the Jersey Blue sailed with sealed orders, to be opened when twenty-four hours out, which on reading as directed in the presence of the commanding officer of the troops, a staff officer, attached, and the captain of the vessel gave Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico, as the destination.

The Jersey Blue was a death trap, and her unseaworthiness for an extended voyage was at once the subject of discussion between the three officers referred to above. The captain of the vessel advised promptly to make the nearest port occupied by the U. S. forces, which on examination of the chart, proved to be Hilton Head, S. C., and the course was laid for that place. No lights being then allowed to be burned in the light houses along the coast, and all buoys and channels marks being removed, navigation in the darkness was decided to be too dan-



gerous, and the Jersey Blue was anchored for the night under the lee of Helena island. Towards two A. M. a very heavy norther set in, and the boat laboring hard at her anchors it became necessary, if the troops were to be kept from drowning by the utter destruction of their vessel, to get underway and do the best possible. The cable was cut and the engine started ahead slow. At daylight, after a night of great danger and anxiety, the coast line of Hilton Head island was in sight, and we were boarded from the dispatch boat, and reporting our condition, were directed to follow her, and at last the government wharf was reached, fortunately without any loss of life. The battalion commander at once sent his report of arrival to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, on Dec. 16 commanding the post, and asking for a Board of Survey on the transport. This was at once granted and the result being that the Jersey Blue was condemned as unfit for any kind of service, the three companies were ordered into camp at Hilton Head to await transportation which was finally furnished on the bark Guerilla, aboard of which the command embarked on Dec. 31, sailing at once.

From Hilton Head, across the Bahamas to Ship Island, a good passage was made arriving there Jan. 16, 1863. Here new orders were received to proceed to New Orleans. A norther caught the Guerilla just after leaving the island and she was with much difficulty saved from going ashore on one of the Chandeleur islands. After many tedious delays New Orleans was reached Jan. 20, 1863. From this city, the detachment was ordered into camp, at Carrollton, La., and was temporarily attached to the brigade under Brig. Gen. Emory.

On Feb. 5, 1863, orders were received to report to Brig. Gen. N. A. M. Dudley at Baton Rouge, and embarking in a heavy rain, on board the steamer Continental, the three companies of the 50th regiment found for the least exposed part of their march, the only suitable transportation for water service supplied for them—a good ocean steamer.

Reaching Baton Rouge on Feb. 7 and reporting as ordered, the three companies went into camp about one mile from the Mississippi river. Here Co. I, Captain Powers, and the regimental band reported, making a battalion under Captain Putnam.

Drills and regular duties were closely attended to and the men were brought into shape for service. Reviews by Gen. Augur, commanding 1st Division 19th Army Corps, and by Gen. Banks, commanding Department of the Gulf gave indications of active field work in the near future, and about the middle of March, 1863, all available troops of the department were concentrated at Baton Rouge. On the 14th the 19th Corps moved out to Port Hudson on the Bayou Sara road, to cover the movement of the fleet under Admiral Farragut, who succeeded in passing the batteries at Port Hudson with two vessels. This being the object of the expedition, on the 18th, the troops returned nearly to Baton Rouge, bivouacking at night along the road, and responding to an alarm, caused by an attack on the flankers between the Bayou Sara and Jackson roads. Returning to Baton Rouge on the morning of the 19th, the 50th were ordered aboard a river steamer, in the afternoon, and with the balance of the brigade (3d), went to Winter's plantation on the west bank of the Mississippi, some three miles below the lower batteries of Port Hudson.

The 50th had its usual bad fortune by water on this tour of duty, its steamer being carried through a crevasse, and finally bringing up some rods from the river on a sugar plantation, getting off, after thirty hours' delay, and finally reaching its destination. From Winter's plan-

tation an expedition under Col. C. J. Paine, 2d La. Vols., with McGee's cavalry as scouts was sent beyond Port Hudson, to communicate with Admiral Farragut if possible, which having been satisfactorily performed the troops were withdrawn to Baton Rouge, March 26, the most of the time having been exposed to severe rains and the inflow through a crevasse above cut by the Confederates, after the brigade landed at Winter's. This expedition caused much sickness amongst the troops. On the afternoon of April 9th orders were received for a special detachment of the 50th, including Co. A, and to be commanded by Major John Hodges, jr., to report on the brigade parade at three A. M. the next day, as part of a mixed command under Lieut. Col. Everett, 2d La. Vols., for special service. The command started about four A. M. and went on the Bayou Sara road several miles towards Port Hudson, stopping at the bridge across Bayou Montesano. Here Co. A "50th" were sent up the road as skirmishers, seeing a few cavalry who retired very quickly. When only one stringer was left, Co. A was recalled, and the destruction of the bridge was completed and the troops returned to Baton Rouge.

On May 12th the 19th H. C. left Baton Rouge for Port Hudson for the final struggle against that place. The 50th Mass. with one section of Battery F, 5th U. S. Artillery under Lieut. Rawles, was sent several miles to the right to guard a bridge at White's bayou, covering a part of the rear, where they remained until one P. M., of the 26th of May, when the regiment was ordered to the lines in front of Port Hudson, going into bivouac at ten P. M., having marched continuously nearly nine hours. Early in the morning of the 27th they were sent to support a battery on the right of the centre, having had no rations issued since noon of the day previous. About two P. M. four companies of the regiment including Co. A, Major Hodges in command, were sent to the left centre, to join in the assault then taking place. After the loss of fifteen hundred in killed and wounded, the attack being a failure, owing to the nature of the ground, and the long distance over which the assault had to be made, the troops were withdrawn and Co. A was directed the next day to help build a four gun work, and then to support the battery of the 21st Ind. H. A. established there. On the 14th of June another assault was made, the 50th Mass. being with the reserve on the road leading to the Jackson sally-port of the defences, but the attack was so bloodily repulsed, that the reserves at this point were not called upon, and were sent back to their lines, although the artillery firing was continued for some time longer. During this firing, Lieut. R. W. Reeves of Co. A was struck by a spent cannon ball, which caused lameness for a few days. Realizing the futility of successfully assaulting the defences at so much distance, the lines were advanced and the 50th was ordered to support Mack's battery, the nearest to the enemy's works, where they remained until the surrender.

July 15. 1863, the regiment embarked for home going up the river to Cairo, still pursued by its ill fortune on the water, the original steamer running aground on a bar six miles below Helena, Arkansas, and having to be kept huddled together forward, to prevent her from breaking apart and settling in twenty feet of water astern. Cairo was at last reached, and cars taken *via* Cleveland, Buffalo and Albany, and Boston was finally reached on Aug. 11. Co. A proceeded at once to Salem, leaving the train at Hancock street where they were received by the Veteran Corps of the Salem Light Infantry, Major S. E. Peabody

commanding, and marched to their armory in the Franklin building, where they were dismissed.

On Aug. 24, 1863, the company were mustered out of service at Wenham, Mass., by Capt. J. K. Lawrence, 11th Infantry, thus completing an exceedingly arduous term of service, which has left its marks deeply upon all of the command.

#### BANKS' RETREAT.

Monday, May 26, 1862, was a stirring day in Salem. News of General Banks' retreat was received and it was rumored that the Confederate troops were already marching on Washington. The church bells were rung and Mayor S. P. Webb promptly called a meeting of citizens at the Town hall. He read the order of Governor Andrew and invited all who were willing to enlist to report at once to the various armories of the city where preparations were being made to fill the ranks of the Salem companies. The Cadets, the Salem Light Infantry, the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the City Guards left for Boston in the afternoon. The Infantry, Captain G. D. Putnam, reported at a few hours' notice to Gen. S. P. Andrews on Boston common, leaving Salem at noon. Late in the afternoon were sent for quarters and rations to a building on Congress street, where the night was passed. On the following day the quarters were changed to Boylston hall, Washington street. On the third the company joined the other corps of the 7th regiment. On receipt of telegraphic orders from Washington that the emergency had passed the troops were dismissed and the Infantry returned to Salem.

#### CO. A, 7TH REGT., M. V. M.

George D. Putnam, Capt.	Horace D. Eaton.
Robert W. Reeves, 1st Lieut.	Wm. H. Flowers.
Wm. B. Upton, 2d Lieut.	Wm. H. Gardner.
Chas. F. Williams, jr., 1st Serg.	John F. Gardner.
N. A. Frye, jr., Sergt.	Chas. A. Gilman.
John W. Evans, "	Jos. S. Hale.
Geo. O. Stevens, "	Edwin M. Howard.
David E. Saunders, Corporal.	Wm. W. Henville.
Wm. H. Nichols, jr., "	Chas. H. Henderson.
Augustus Brown, "	Ephraim I. Henderson.
Luther Scribner, Musician.	Lewis Hunt.
Wm. F. Ashton.	Geo. F. Kimball.
Horace A. Brooks.	Chas. J. Lee.
Geo. H. Blinn.	Geo. A. Lamson.
Edward A. Berry.	Henry A. Merritt.
James G. Bovey.	Charles Macintire.
Frank Brooks.	Sam'l Moore.
John Beadle, 3d.	John A. Mackie.
Chas. F. Barker.	Frank Millett.
Walter F. Bigelow.	Geo. A. Nichols.
Wm. H. Carter.	Jeremiah Nelson.
Geo. A. Copeland.	James W. Nichols.
Edwin H. Dodge.	Hersey D. Pickman.
Geo. W. Dalrymple.	Geo. H. Perkins.
Geo. W. Edwards.	Thomas L. Putnam.

# 304 MEMBERS 13TH UNATTACHED CO. OF INFANTRY.

Arthur F. Poole.  
 Jos. H. Pierce.  
 Jos. R. Patterson.  
 Charles Perkins.  
 Alfred S. Peabody.  
 Joseph A. Perkins.  
 Hiram Plummer, jr.  
 Nath'l F. Robinson.  
 Fred. Rowell, jr.  
 John Russell.  
 Richard H. Roome.  
 Charles Sanders.  
 James G. Stanley.

Nicholas T. Snell, jr.  
 Edward S. Stimpson.  
 John J. Saunders.  
 Elbridge M. Southwick.  
 Chas. A. Sleuman.  
 James E. Trask.  
 Amos Trask.  
 Theodore P. Teague.  
 John F. Watson.  
 Geo. Wheatland, jr.  
 James L. Ward.  
 David P. Waters.  
 Augustine F. Webb.

## LIST OF CAPT. R. W. REEVES' 13th UNATTACHED CO. OF INFANTRY STATIONED AT NEW BEDFORD.

Robert W. Reeves, Capt.  
 George O. Stevens, 1st Lieut.  
 John W. Evans, 2d Lieut.  
 Augustus Browne, 1st Sergt.  
 George H. Blinn,  
 Lebbeus Leach, jr. } Sergts.  
 Geo. A. Nichols,  
 John F. Watson,  
 H. D. Pickman,  
 A. E. Newton,  
 A. G. Peterson,  
 W. H. Carter,  
 W. G. Hammond,  
 Charles Perkins,  
 J. W. Sanborn,  
 Chas. W. Nevers, } Corporals.  
 Everett E. Austin.  
 John Barry.  
 Geo. A. Bennett.  
 Henry Boyce.  
 Geo. S. Brimmer.  
 Allen B. Brown.  
 Wm. E. Buckman.  
 F. C. Brown.  
 Daniel B. Brown.  
 Charles Carrol.  
 David Casey.  
 Wm. H. Chipman.  
 Edw. A. Collins.  
 David Cook.  
 James Conway.  
 John Costello.  
 Jos. H. Cousins.  
 Walter Curtis.  
 Wm. H. Cook.  
 John Cashron.  
 P. Daley.

Thomas Dearborn.  
 Geo. W. Dalrymple.  
 Wm. P. Dwinell.  
 Richard J. Eagan.  
 Benj. Evans.  
 William Francis.  
 Bailey Goodridge.  
 John Goldthwaite.  
 David Goldthwaite.  
 Israel W. Grimes.  
 Thomas Green.  
 Michael Galivan.  
 Henry Griffin.  
 Geo. B. Haley.  
 T. M. Haley.  
 Thomas C. Hatch.  
 Alfred Johnson.  
 Alonzo Keazer.  
 Sam'l W. Knapp.  
 Wm. T. Lander.  
 Geo. A. Lamson.  
 Chas. E. LeGrand.  
 Henry Larrabee.  
 Franklin Larrabee.  
 Cornelius J. Linehan.  
 Wallace B. Littlefield.  
 Wm. R. Merrill.  
 Michael Mann.  
 John McCommie.  
 John McDonnell.  
 Phillip McDonnell.  
 Newlan Moulton.  
 Nath'l Moran.  
 Edward Moody.  
 Wm. Murphy.  
 Thomas S. Murray.  
 Jas. S. O'Brien.



Wm. E. Osborne.  
Henry Perkins.  
Jos. A. Poor.  
Hiram Plumer, jr.  
John Redman.  
Alonzo O. Ramsdel.  
Frank Soley.  
John F. Smith.  
Charles Smith.  
W. F. Sawyer.

David A. Stevens.  
Jos. O. Stone.  
James E. Trask.  
Augustus Tucker.  
Sheppard A. Willis.  
Geo. W. York.  
Edward Stillman, } Musicians.  
John F. Estes, }  
Geo. S. Brimmer, Wagoner.

This company was stationed at New Bedford on garrison duty.

The Infantry has had representatives in over fifty regiments and other organizations of the late war.

Company A of the 23rd Mass. Vols. was officered as follows :

Capt. E. A. P. Brewster; 1st Lieut., Chas. S. Emmerton; 2d Lieut., Geo. A. Fisher. Many of the warrant officers and men of Company A were of Infantry stock.

The officers of Company F of the same regiment were :

Capt. Geo. M. Whipple; 1st Lieut., Chas. H. Bates; 2d Lieut., Geo. R. Emmerton.

Capt. John F. Devereux raised a company for the 11th regiment and recruited it in the armory of the Salem Light Infantry, and in the 24th Mass. Vols. were Capt. Geo. F. Austin and Capt. James B. Nichols. All these officers were Infantry men.

The late William Leavitt, for many years an active member of the Infantry and its staunch friend till the day of his death at the ripe age of eighty-two years, prepared many pages of manuscript matter of interesting historical nature regarding the company and its members, and the compiler of these pages is indebted to his industry and research for portions of this sketch. Among Mr. Leavitt's papers is a list of one hundred and forty-eight men who have graduated from that school of soldiery, the Salem Light Infantry," and have held commissions in the militia naval service. He has also a list of the four pioneers and the thirty-eight members of the artillery section of the Infantry during the War of 1812; a portion of these were armed with pikes. Mr. Leavitt's papers are now on deposit at the Essex Institute, Salem, and may be seen on application to the secretary at the Institute building.



CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS OF THE  
1805. SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY VETERAN ASSOCIATION. 1865.

---

At the annual meeting of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association, held at the Essex House, on Wednesday Evening, Nov. 16, 1864, Lieut. Stephen G. Wheatland presiding, and William Leavitt, Secretary, the following Preamble and By-Laws were adopted, to be observed and obeyed as the Constitution and By-Laws of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association, hereby superseding and annulling the former Constitution and By-Laws, adopted Oct. 28, 1862.

PREAMBLE.

The Salem Light Infantry was organized May 1, 1805. From that period, to the breaking out of the present rebellion, it maintained its organization without interruption, and held an honorable position among the military companies of the Commonwealth; including, on its roll of active members, the names of many of the ablest and best men of the City of Salem.

At the time of the commencement of the existing national difficulties, it was in a high state of drill and discipline, and upon the call of the Governor of the Commonwealth, in response to a requisition from the President of the United States, in April, 1861, it was one of the first companies to respond, and was assigned the position of right flank company of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and during the three months that it was engaged in the service of the country, it performed useful and honorable duty.

Subsequently, the members of the company, with but few exceptions, have reëntered the service, and a very large majority of them have been selected for honorable positions in the army, for which their previous military education and experience had qualified them.

Actuated by the same honorable sentiments which inspired the founders of the company, and acknowledging the constitution and laws of our common country, as the only means to secure happiness, liberty, justice, and security, we, the subscribers, past and present members of the Salem Light Infantry, do agree to form ourselves into an association, to be called the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association,—having, for our objects, to perpetuate the organization of the company, to promote its general welfare and interests, to preserve and transmit the records of its honorable service to posterity, to

cherish a common bond of friendship and fellowship among all its members; and for the good government of the same do establish the following articles.

#### ARTICLE 1.

This Association shall be known by the name of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association.

#### ARTICLE 2.

The Association shall consist of all Past and Present Members, and of all who may hereafter become members of the Salem Light Infantry Company, excepting such as may have been, or may hereafter be, dishonorably discharged from said company, or from the service of the United States.

#### ARTICLE 3.

The officers shall consist of a President, all the living Captains as vice Presidents, and a Secretary who shall act as Treasurer. The President and Secretary shall be chosen at the annual meeting, which shall be on the third Wednesday in November.

#### ARTICLE 4.

There shall be chosen at the annual meeting, a Finance Committee, to consist of five members.

#### ARTICLE 5.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary, to collect and report to the Association, in writing, at each annual meeting, such information as he may deem important concerning the history of the S. L. I. Company, or any of its members, which report shall be preserved in the archives of the Company.

#### ARTICLE 6.

The annual, and all special meetings, shall be called by the Secretary, and notice of the same shall be published in one of the Salem newspapers, at least seven days before such meeting.

#### ARTICLE 7.

The Secretary shall call the annual and special meetings at the order of the President, or, in case of his absence, of some one of the Vice Presidents, who shall determine the time and place of such meeting, not inconsistent with these articles; and all meetings shall be called to be held in Salem; and the President shall order the call for a Special Meeting at any time, upon a request in writing signed by five or more members, which request shall state the objects of the same.

#### ARTICLE 8.

It is hereby declared to be the duty of each member of the Association, to cherish a friendly interest toward all the other members and to encourage and assist them in any way, consistent with honor.

## ARTICLE 9.

SECT. 1. All money received by the association, either by assessment, by subscription, or from any source, shall be held by the Finance Committee, and any sums in their hands not otherwise appropriated, shall be by said Committee invested in such securities as they may deem best, and the income thereof shall be treated and used as any other funds or money coming to the Association.

SECT. 2. All investments shall be made in the name of the "Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association."

SECT. 3. The Treasurer is authorized to sell and transfer any securities or investments, with the approval in writing of a majority of the Finance Committee.

## ARTICLE 10.

These articles may be amended at the annual meeting, or at any special meeting called and notified for that purpose, by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at such meeting.

## ARTICLE 11.

Ten members present at any meeting shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, or to amend these articles. The officers for the present year, 1865, are as follows:

Past Capt. GEORGE PEABODY, President.

*Vice Presidents.*

Past Capt. JOSEPH CLOUTMAN,	Past Capt. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT,
" GEORGE H. DEVEREUX,	" JAMES A. FARLESS,
" SAMUEL A. SAFFORD,	" ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX,
" RICHARD WEST,	" GEORGE D. PUTNAM,
" S. ENDICOTT PEABODY,	" ROBERT W. REEVES.

*Finance Committee.*

S. ENDICOTT PEABODY,  
STEPHEN G. WHEATLAND,  
JAMES A. FARLESS,  
JONATHAN F. WORCESTER,  
BENJAMIN A. WEST.

WILLIAM LEAVITT, *Secretary and Treasurer.*

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, 50, 264, 297.  
Abercrombie, 264.  
Aborn, 77, 150, 154, 155, 159.  
Abraham, 126.  
Adams, 52, 126, 134, 141,  
152, 199, 240, 250, 258, 264.  
Agge, 240.  
Albree, 266.  
Aldrich, 264.  
Alexander, 78, 264.  
Allen, 72, 73, 77, 79, 149, 150,  
153, 154, 159, 191, 221, 228,  
243, 264, 289, 290, 291, 299.  
Alley, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 150,  
157, 158, 160, 297.  
Alling, 55.  
Alvord, 52.  
Ames, 160.  
Anderson, 264.  
Andrew, 224, 225, 227, 230,  
264, 288, 289, 294, 295, 299,  
300, 303.  
Andrews, 194, 195, 203, 205,  
206, 207, 209, 210, 264, 297,  
299, 303.  
Annable, 264.  
Annis, 70, 73.  
Appleton, 124, 184, 210, 264.  
Archer, 167, 190, 194, 195,  
196, 197, 229, 244, 264, 287.  
Aristotle, 41.  
Arnold, 116, 232, 264.  
Arrington, 142, 264.  
Arvedson, 264.  
Ashcraft, 72.  
Ashcroft, 153, 155.  
Ashton, 264, 303.  
Aspinwall, 51, 52.  
Atkins, 297.  
Atkinson, 75, 79.  
Attwill, 75, 76, 80, 150, 157.  
Atwill, 152.  
Atwood, 111.  
Audubon, 89.  
Augur, 301.  
Austin, 196, 222, 224, 264,  
287, 304, 305.  
Averill, 73, 151.  
Axford, 111.  
Ayers, 238.  
Babb, 70, 73, 154.  
Babbidge, 265, 266, 299.  
Bacheller, 77, 149, 152, 153,  
154, 155, 156, 159, 240, 241,  
242, 266.  
Bacon, 25, 157.  
Badger, 80.  
Bailey, 60, 136, 265, 297.  
Bainbridge, 174, 216.  
Baird, 150.  
Baker, 144, 265, 266, 297, 299.  
Balch, 63, 75, 145, 265, 299.  
Balcomb, 266.  
Baldwin, 163, 264.  
Ball, 79, 297.  
Ballard, 246, 248, 265, 266.  
Bancroft, 75, 265.  
Banks, 220, 227, 228, 230,  
294, 300, 301, 303.  
Barber, 238, 239, 240, 263,  
266.  
Barenson, 266.  
Barker, 159, 265, 266, 299,  
303.  
Barnard, 77, 160, 169.  
Barnes, 70, 76, 123, 140, 300.  
Barnett, 53.  
Baroen, 265.  
Barr, 58, 265.  
Barrenson, 299.  
Barrett, 154, 156, 160, 265.  
Barry, 69, 70, 72, 73, 78, 266,  
304.  
Barstow, 208.  
Bartlett, 51, 76, 86, 125, 242,  
266.  
Bartol, 51.  
Barton, 73, 74, 249, 265, 266.  
Bascom, 53.  
Bassett, 266.  
Batchelder, 104, 226, 265,  
266, 287.  
Bates, 76, 192, 265, 266, 293,  
305.  
Bathwick, 266.  
Battis, 76, 265, 266.  
Baylies, 36.  
Beadle, 265, 303.  
Beals, 266.  
Becket, 266.  
Beckett, 231, 265.  
Beckford, 160, 265.  
Beede, 159.  
Beever, 125.  
Bell, 266.  
Bellows, 52, 53.  
Benjamin, 266.  
Beunet, 265.  
Bennett, 204, 207, 265, 266,  
299, 304.  
Benning, 266.  
Benson, 265, 266.  
Bentley, 68.  
Bernard, 157.  
Berry, 74, 79, 155, 237, 265,  
266, 290, 303.  
Bertram, 265.  
Bessom, 153.  
Bielby, 266.  
Bigelow, 265, 266, 303.  
Billings, 266.  
Bingham, 297.  
Bird, 107.  
Bishop, 46, 266.  
Bixby, 131, 137, 138, 143.  
Blackler, 265.  
Blackstone, 46.  
Blair, 266.  
Blaisdell, 266.  
Blake, 36, 79, 127, 188, 189,  
266, 290.  
Blakely, 174, 266.  
Blanchard, 57, 71, 73, 79,  
149, 155, 157, 159, 160, 265.  
Blaney, 151.  
Blatchford, 266.  
Blessington, 297.  
Blinn, 231, 232, 266, 299, 303,  
304.  
Blood, 265.  
Bly, 136.  
Boardman, 147, 148, 265.  
Boden, 266, 299.  
Bodwell, 140.  
Bokenson, 132.  
Bolles, 265.  
Bond, 266.  
Boome, 266.  
Bosbey, 150.  
Bosworth, 64.  
Bousley, 234, 266, 299.  
Boutwell, 209.  
Bovey, 265, 266, 299, 303.  
Bowditch, 173.  
Bowker, 265.  
Bowler, 74, 77, 151, 156.  
Bowley, 151, 160.  
Boyce, 76, 266, 304.  
Boyd, 265.  
Boyer, 266.  
Boyle, 265, 266.  
Boynton, 60, 150.  
Brackett, 157, 158, 160.  
Bracy, 266.  
Bradlee, 265, 297.  
Bradley, 52.  
Bradstreet, 62.

- Braman, 88.  
 Braslow, 297.  
 Brattell, 96.  
 Bredeen, 160.  
 Breed, 52, 53, 70, 71, 72, 75,  
 79, 80, 151, 154, 155, 156,  
 266.  
 Brennan, 266, 297.  
 Brewster, 222, 224, 265, 287,  
 293, 305.  
 Bridge, 157.  
 Bridges, 144, 145, 265, 297.  
 Briggs, 201, 202, 225, 227,  
 265, 266, 289, 295.  
 Bright, 265.  
 Brill, 297.  
 Brimmer, 266, 304, 305.  
 Brookhouse, 226, 265.  
 Brooks, 70, 157, 162, 163, 214,  
 219, 221, 253, 264, 265, 266,  
 287, 299, 303.  
 Broughton, 266.  
 Brown, 51, 53, 56, 60, 74, 78,  
 84, 124, 156, 159, 182, 195,  
 208, 209, 211, 213, 220, 221,  
 230, 231, 232, 237, 238, 243,  
 245, 248, 249, 250, 251, 263,  
 265, 266, 287, 297, 299, 303,  
 304.  
 Browne, 102, 103, 104, 183,  
 253, 265, 304.  
 Browning, 232, 233, 265.  
 Bruce, 70, 151, 265, 287.  
 Bryant, 265, 266, 297, 299.  
 Bucklar, 266.  
 Buckley, 297.  
 Buckman, 266, 304.  
 Buffum, 157, 162, 264, 265,  
 266.  
 Bullfinch, 150, 154.  
 Bulley, 265.  
 Burbank, 265, 266, 297.  
 Burchstead, 248, 265, 266.  
 Burding, 266.  
 Burditt, 70, 74.  
 Burke, 297.  
 Burkinshaw, 241, 266.  
 Burne, 152.  
 Burney, 155.  
 Burnham, 297.  
 Burrill, 69, 70, 71, 72, 79, 80,  
 149, 151, 152, 154, 155, 156,  
 266.  
 Burroughs, 266.  
 Butler, 225, 233, 243, 266,  
 289, 290.  
 Butman, 77, 155, 297.  
 Butterfield, 157.  
 Buxton, 265.  
 Bylton, 297.  
 Byrne, 163.  
 Byron, 265, 266.  
 Cabot, 266, 267, 287.  
 Calef, 83.  
 Calhoun, 54.  
 Call, 268.  
 Campbell, 123, 124, 268.  
 Campton, 94.  
 Cann, 267.  
 Carleton, 72, 297.  
 Carlisle, 276.  
 Carlton, 267, 287.  
 Carney, 267.  
 Carpenter, 162, 266.  
 Carr, 267, 268.  
 Carroll, 304.  
 Carroll, 69, 73, 155, 190, 267,  
 268.  
 Carter, 52, 242, 253, 267, 268,  
 297, 303, 304.  
 Carver, 151, 155, 267.  
 Casey, 267, 304.  
 Cashron, 268, 304.  
 Cassell, 224, 244, 253.  
 Cate, 267.  
 Caulfield, 267.  
 Chadbourn, 267.  
 Chadwell, 71, 73, 74, 151,  
 160.  
 Chadwick, 225, 240, 289, 298.  
 Chalk, 75.  
 Chamberlain, 176, 193, 266,  
 267, 287.  
 Chapman, 136, 267, 287.  
 Chase, 74, 77, 151, 152, 155,  
 267, 268.  
 Chatham, 17.  
 Cheever, 70, 72, 85, 267.  
 Cheney, 267.  
 Chesley, 75, 267.  
 Chessman, 267, 299.  
 Chick, 297.  
 Chipman, 162, 266, 267, 268,  
 304.  
 Choate, 1, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,  
 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 24,  
 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 37, 42,  
 43, 50, 69, 77, 184, 192, 267.  
 Church, 138.  
 Chute, 267.  
 Claffin, 267, 287.  
 Clark, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62,  
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 83,  
 134, 150, 267, 268, 299.  
 Clarke, 59, 267.  
 Clay, 16, 29, 190.  
 Clear, 268.  
 Cleveland, 133, 138, 139,  
 140.  
 Cleaves, 138, 267.  
 Clerk, 267.  
 Cleveland, 57, 267.  
 Clew, 73.  
 Clifford, 156, 157.  
 Clines, 268.  
 Clothey, 267.  
 Clough, 70, 73, 75, 152, 159.  
 Clontman, 79, 180, 181, 182,  
 183, 184, 185, 186, 195, 215,  
 220, 237, 246, 262, 263, 267,  
 268, 308.  
 Coan, 267.  
 Coats, 69, 78, 156.  
 Cobb, 80, 247, 267, 287.  
 Coburn, 153, 160.  
 Cochran, 267.  
 Codman, 267.  
 Coffin, 79, 124, 159, 297.  
 Coggeshall, 73.  
 Coggin, 80.  
 Cogswell, 60, 140, 245, 250,  
 251, 254, 267.  
 Colburn, 209, 211, 212.  
 Colby, 267.  
 Cole, 267.  
 Coleman, 267.  
 Collins, 75, 76, 267, 268, 304.  
 Colman, 267.  
 Conant, 199.  
 Cone, 79.  
 Conrad, 268.  
 Conway, 268, 304.  
 Cook, 75, 76, 150, 154, 160,  
 267, 268, 292, 299, 304.  
 Coombs, 158, 267.  
 Cooper, 120, 126.  
 Copeland, 235, 237, 238, 263,  
 267, 299, 303.  
 Copp, 267, 268.  
 Corliss, 267.  
 Cornelius, 267.  
 Cornwallis, 119.  
 Coshing, 117.  
 Costello, 268, 304.  
 Cousins, 304.  
 Cowan, 267.  
 Cowdin, 204.  
 Cox, 72, 76, 91, 95, 104, 149,  
 152.  
 Craft, 83.  
 Crafts, 37.  
 Crane, 156.  
 Creamer, 267.  
 Crocker, 78, 267.  
 Crombie, 162, 165.  
 Crop, 297.  
 Crosby, 267, 268.  
 Cross, 71, 72, 78, 150, 154,  
 156, 267.  
 Crosseboon, 267.  
 Crowley, 267.  
 Crowninshield, 267, 287.  
 Culbertson, 268.  
 Culliton, 267, 268.  
 Cunningham, 127, 267, 297.  
 Currier, 147.  
 Curtis, 63, 151, 268, 304.  
 Curwen, 243, 247, 252, 253,  
 267, 268, 293.  
 Cushing, 1, 10, 11, 12, 21, 22,  
 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,  
 31, 32, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43,  
 58, 163, 184, 267, 283.  
 Cutler, 74, 76, 79, 150, 151,  
 153.  
 Cutts, 125, 129.  
 Cuyler, 291.  
 Daland, 268.  
 Dale, 54.  
 Daley, 304.  
 Dalrymple, 75, 268, 287, 299,  
 303, 304.  
 Dalton, 239, 240, 253, 254,  
 268, 287.  
 Daly, 268.  
 Dame, 268.  
 Damon, 268, 297.  
 Dana, 44, 126.  
 Dane, 268.  
 Darley, 76.  
 Darmer, 96, 97.  
 Davenport, 79.



- Daverson, 62.  
 Davidson, 268.  
 Davis, 64, 70, 74, 153, 172,  
     234, 250, 268, 297.  
 Day, 176, 215, 268.  
 Dean, 268.  
 Deane, 155.  
 Dearborn, 268, 287, 304.  
 Dedman, 95, 98, 100, 104.  
 DeFresse, 268.  
 Degen, 126, 128.  
 DeGersdoff, 209, 215, 270.  
 Dehon, 199.  
 Deland, 259, 268, 287.  
 Delaney, 268, 269, 297.  
 Delnon, 155, 155.  
 Delury, 268.  
 Dennis, 268, 297.  
 Denny, 297.  
 Derby, 162, 163, 167, 168,  
     174, 185, 195, 216, 262, 268,  
     287.  
 Devereux, 187, 188, 190, 191,  
     192, 193, 194, 195, 204, 207,  
     209, 215, 221, 222, 224, 225,  
     226, 227, 230, 240, 244, 245,  
     250, 254, 262, 263, 268, 287,  
     288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294,  
     295, 296, 297, 298, 305, 308.  
 Dickey, 268.  
 Digges, 99.  
 Dike, 222, 268, 300.  
 Dillingham, 268, 299.  
 Dimon, 230, 240, 268, 287.  
 Dissmore, 111.  
 Dix, 178, 269.  
 Dixon, 155.  
 Dodge, 76, 152, 159, 181, 235,  
     268, 299, 303.  
 Dole, 132, 268.  
 Donaher, 268.  
 Donaldson, 156.  
 Dorman, 62.  
 Dorost, 149.  
 Dorr, 210.  
 Doughty, 268.  
 Douglas, 16, 287, 297.  
 Douglass, 268, 297.  
 Dow, 75, 142, 157, 162, 163,  
     165, 168, 169, 195, 262, 268,  
     297.  
 Downing, 74, 77, 80, 151,  
     152, 181, 192, 198, 219, 268,  
     269.  
 Dowst, 268.  
 Dresser, 134.  
 Driver, 153, 232, 240, 268,  
     287, 297.  
 Drummond, 125.  
 Drury, 297.  
 Duane, 128.  
 Dubois, 87.  
 Dudley, 228, 301.  
 Duffy, 268.  
 Dummer, 146.  
 Duncan, 50.  
 Dunn, 268, 297.  
 Dunney, 253, 254.  
 Durgin, 268, 269.  
 Dustin, 187, 297.  
 Dutton, 129.  
 Dwinell, 269, 304.  
 Dyer, 298.  
 Eagan, 304.  
 Eames, 179.  
 Eastman, 269, 297.  
 Easty, 145.  
 Eaton, 269, 299, 303.  
 Edgerly, 269, 287.  
 Edwards, 269, 287, 303.  
 Egan, 269.  
 Ela, 67.  
 Elder, 300.  
 Ellery, 297.  
 Elliott, 130, 269.  
 Ellis, 71.  
 Ellsworth, 222, 288, 292, 294.  
 Elmer, 158, 160.  
 Emerson, 12, 40, 184.  
 Emerton, 73, 74, 149, 154,  
     157, 269.  
 Emery, 246, 269.  
 Emilio, 269.  
 Emmerton, 269, 287, 305.  
 Emory, 301.  
 Endicott, 184, 187, 204, 206,  
     207, 213, 226, 245, 246, 247,  
     250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 263,  
     269, 308.  
 Erickson, 269.  
 Estes, 269, 287, 305.  
 Eustache, 187.  
 Eustice, 269.  
 Evans, 73, 157, 229, 244, 269,  
     287, 299, 303, 304.  
 Eveleth, 269.  
 Everett, 16, 21, 29, 192, 195,  
     302.  
 Fairbrother, 78.  
 Fairfield, 269.  
 Falls, 75, 152.  
 Fairless, 178, 180, 208, 213,  
     214, 215, 216, 219, 220, 221,  
     226, 229, 240, 243, 244, 245,  
     246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251,  
     252, 254, 263, 269, 308.  
 Farley, 269.  
 Farmer, 159.  
 Farnham, 269.  
 Farnsworth, 269.  
 Farnum, 215, 221, 269.  
 Farragut, 301, 302.  
 Farrar, 80.  
 Farrington, 77, 78, 150, 153,  
     155, 269, 297.  
 Farwell, 269.  
 Fegan, 136.  
 Fellows, 246, 251, 269.  
 Felt, 197, 269, 270.  
 Fenno, 269.  
 Fenton, 53.  
 Ferguson, 269, 270.  
 Fern, 74, 156.  
 Field, 269, 287.  
 Fillebrown, 189.  
 Findley, 269.  
 Finley, 299.  
 Fisher, 270, 305.  
 Fisk, 269.  
 Fiske, 270.  
 Fitts, 55.  
 Fitz, 297.  
 Fitzgerald, 241, 269, 270.  
 Flagg, 72.  
 Flanders, 155, 158, 269.  
 Fletcher, 95.  
 Fletcher, 70, 185, 269.  
 Flint, 72, 221.  
 Flockton, 269.  
 Flowers, 269, 303.  
 Fogg, 136, 269, 270.  
 Follansbee, 217.  
 Folmar, 208, 269.  
 Foot, 90, 93, 95, 97, 99, 100,  
     101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107,  
     109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119,  
     121.  
 Foote, 90, 93, 95, 103, 247,  
     250, 252, 254, 256, 269.  
 Ford, 270.  
 Forness, 270.  
 Forney, 23.  
 Forrester, 163, 269.  
 Forsyth, 56.  
 Foss, 269, 270.  
 Foster, 79, 80, 94, 95, 101,  
     158, 166, 263, 269.  
 Fowler, 70, 71, 81, 82, 83, 84,  
     85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 269, 270,  
     287, 293.  
 Fox, 53, 55, 269.  
 Foye, 270.  
 Francis, 126, 270, 304.  
 Franklin, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99,  
     120, 121.  
 Frazier, 77.  
 French, 269.  
 Friend, 136, 137, 269, 299.  
 Frink, 52.  
 Frost, 73, 80, 126, 176, 269.  
 Frothingham, 78, 269.  
 Frye, 246, 269, 299, 303.  
 Full, 269.  
 Fuller, 72, 78, 150, 157, 158,  
     269, 270.  
 Fullerton, 270.  
 Gaffney, 184, 270.  
 Gale, 52, 78, 270.  
 Galencia, 73, 158.  
 Galivan, 304.  
 Gallivan, 270.  
 Gallucia, 270.  
 Gardiner, 150, 160.  
 Gardner, 51, 52, 127, 128,  
     179, 270, 299, 305.  
 Garrison, 10, 27.  
 Gauss, 270.  
 Gavitt, 270.  
 Gayle, 270.  
 Geer, 270.  
 Geisinger, 127.  
 George, 270.  
 Gerard, 270.  
 Gerring, 270.  
 Gerrish, 50.  
 Gersdoff, 209, 215, 270.  
 Getchell, 270.  
 Gibbey, 160.  
 Gibson, 270.  
 Giddings, 270.  
 Giles, 53, 297.

- Gilford, 70.  
 Gillion, 120.  
 Gillis, 270.  
 Gilman, 76, 153, 159, 270, 303.  
 Gilmore, 215, 219, 220, 221, 244.  
 Gilson, 72.  
 Glover, 195, 202, 207, 259, 270, 299.  
 Goldthwait, 270.  
 Goldthwaite, 270, 304.  
 Goodale, 148, 169, 172, 178, 195, 263, 270.  
 Goodell, 270.  
 Goodhue, 270.  
 Goodnow, 159, 297.  
 Goodrich, 270.  
 Goodsell, 297.  
 Goodwin, 270.  
 Gordon, 54.  
 Gore, 168.  
 Goss, 270.  
 Gould, 130, 137, 270, 299.  
 Gove, 126.  
 Govea, 270.  
 Gowdey, 154.  
 Grafton, 270.  
 Grant, 53, 189, 251, 270, 299.  
 Graves, 70, 71, 74, 78, 270.  
 Gray, 128, 153, 211, 230, 270, 287.  
 Greely, 239.  
 Green, 83, 119, 270, 304.  
 Greene, 76.  
 Greenleaf, 270.  
 Greenough, 270.  
 Greenslip, 145.  
 Griffin, 270.  
 Griffin, 158, 304.  
 Grimes, 270, 304.  
 Griswold, 271.  
 Groom, 297.  
 Grover, 151, 159, 270.  
 Grush, 270.  
 Guilford, 79, 149.  
 Guinon, 297.  
 Gunnison, 136.  
 Gupta, 270.  
 Gutterson, 65, 66, 70, 151, 158.  
 Gwinn, 162, 270.  
 Hacker, 69, 77, 78.  
 Hagar, 237, 250, 252, 254, 271, 272.  
 Hale, 68, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 142, 143, 163, 165, 226, 230, 240, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 271, 287, 299, 303.  
 Haley, 272, 304.  
 Hall, 155, 231, 271, 272, 287, 299.  
 Halley, 271.  
 Halliday, 77, 79, 297.  
 Hollowell, 70, 76, 150, 155.  
 Ham, 75.  
 Hamilton, 171, 258.  
 Hammatt, 59.  
 Hammond, 52, 271, 272, 299, 304.  
 Hamson, 69, 80.  
 Handy, 111.  
 Hans, 271, 287.  
 Hanson, 271.  
 Hapgood, 297.  
 Haraden, 57, 95, 100, 104.  
 Harding, 70.  
 Harmon, 50, 272.  
 Harney, 158.  
 Harper, 297.  
 Harraden, 156, 271.  
 Harrington, 251, 271, 272, 297, 299.  
 Harris, 271, 272, 299.  
 Harrison, 198, 271, 272.  
 Harrod, 272.  
 Hart, 74, 85, 215, 237, 259, 271, 272.  
 Hartley, 99.  
 Harwood, 159.  
 Haskell, 77, 78, 79, 153, 155, 271, 297.  
 Hatch, 152, 271, 304.  
 Hathorne, 150, 156.  
 Havey, 297.  
 Hawkes, 155, 159, 160, 271.  
 Hawkins, 154.  
 Hawks, 157.  
 Hawthorne, 10.  
 Hay, 79, 163, 271.  
 Hayes, 271.  
 Hayford, 271.  
 Hayman, 271.  
 Hayward, 271, 272.  
 Hazen, 24.  
 Heath, 78, 159, 272.  
 Heffernan, 151, 152, 271.  
 Henderson, 248, 271, 272, 303.  
 Henley, 127, 128.  
 Henry, 80.  
 Henville, 271, 303.  
 Herrick, 85, 272.  
 Hersey, 271.  
 Heylingberg, 271.  
 Heyward, 52.  
 Higgins, 116, 117, 159, 271.  
 Higginson, 51.  
 Hill, 53, 156, 240, 250, 251, 253, 254, 271, 272, 287.  
 Hills, 271.  
 Hinds, 297.  
 Hines, 94, 103.  
 Hinks, 240, 245, 293, 295, 296, 298, 299.  
 Hiskett, 59.  
 Hitchcock, 53.  
 Hitchings, 156, 158, 271, 287, 297.  
 Hobby, 77, 79, 157, 158.  
 Hodges, 57, 181, 182, 185, 186, 195, 215, 219, 226, 244, 262, 263, 271, 288, 302.  
 Hoel, 129.  
 Holden, 130, 271.  
 Holder, 151, 160.  
 Holes, 154.  
 Holford, 126.  
 Holland, 271.  
 Hollis, 155.  
 Holman, 178, 180, 181, 182, 195, 262, 271.  
 Holmes, 46, 69, 151, 271.  
 Holt, 70, 241, 271.  
 Homan, 72, 158.  
 Homans, 271.  
 Hood, 78, 80, 151, 157, 271.  
 Hook, 271.  
 Hooper, 129, 271.  
 Horne, 61.  
 Horton, 271, 272, 287.  
 Hough, 271.  
 Houghton, 271.  
 Hould, 136.  
 Hovey, 60, 136, 176, 179.  
 How, 298.  
 Howard, 57, 76, 78, 121, 271, 288, 303.  
 Howe, 131, 132, 136, 137, 138, 201, 271.  
 Howes, 271.  
 Howlett, 62.  
 Hoyt, 271.  
 Hubbard, 52.  
 Hubert, 271.  
 Hubon, 237, 259, 271, 287.  
 Huddle, 271.  
 Hudson, 56, 78, 80, 126, 150, 151, 153, 154.  
 Hugo, 15.  
 Humphreys, 58, 123.  
 Hunt, 271, 272, 303.  
 Huntington, 1, 50, 184, 271, 272.  
 Hurley, 241, 271, 272.  
 Huse, 151, 271.  
 Hutchings, 271.  
 Hutchison, 54, 271.  
 Hutton, 125.  
 Ingersoll, 272.  
 Ireland, 153, 272.  
 Israel, 240.  
 Ives, 50, 81, 194, 272, 294.  
 Jackman, 272.  
 Jackson, 128, 137, 190.  
 Jacob, 69, 149.  
 Jacobs, 149, 272.  
 Jamieson, 287.  
 James, 272, 299.  
 Jaques, 272.  
 Jarvis, 125, 157, 272, 297.  
 Jayne, 72, 80, 155, 159, 272.  
 Jeffs, 272.  
 Jelly, 272.  
 Jenks, 272.  
 Jepherson, 55.  
 Jewett, 56, 272.  
 Johnson, 62, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 77, 78, 80, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 162, 272, 293, 304.  
 Jones, 53, 54, 70, 120, 157, 158, 159, 160, 213, 214, 216, 220, 221, 226, 237, 245, 247, 253, 272, 293.  
 Jordan, 297.  
 Joy, 114.  
 Joyner, 113, 120.  
 Joyners, 120.

- Katsky, 272.  
 Keazer, 304.  
 Kelloran, 57.  
 Kelley, 154, 297.  
 Kemp, 272.  
 Kempton, 95, 98, 101, 107.  
 Kendall, 272, 299.  
 Kennedy, 272, 297.  
 Kennett, 148.  
 Kenney, 272.  
 Kenrick, 160.  
 Kent, 73, 80, 136, 272.  
 Keys, 153.  
 Kezar, 272.  
 Kidder, 150.  
 Kilham, 272.  
 Killam, 140, 142.  
 Kimball, 85, 103, 120, 134, 141, 146, 272, 303.  
 King, 50, 123, 134, 162, 163, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 195, 258, 262, 272.  
 Kingsley, 272.  
 Kinsman, 55, 237, 272.  
 Kirwan, 272.  
 Kittredge, 50, 126.  
 Knapp, 36, 272, 304.  
 Kneass, 54.  
 Kneedler, 54.  
 Knight, 143.  
 Knowles, 160.  
 Knowlton, 185, 272, 299.  
 Knox, 297.  
 Kossuth, 39.  
  
 Lake, 147, 273, 288.  
 Lakeman, 69, 74, 78, 79, 150, 151, 160, 183, 230, 231, 253, 254, 273, 288, 297.  
 Lamb, 55.  
 Lambert, 77, 273.  
 Lamson, 273, 299, 303, 304.  
 Lancaster, 273.  
 Lander, 96, 124, 162, 168, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 195, 202, 215, 216, 218, 227, 230, 231, 262, 272, 273, 304.  
 Landergan, 273.  
 Lang, 163, 165, 167, 169, 272, 273.  
 Langdell, 273, 299.  
 Langmaid, 231, 273.  
 Lapham, 154, 156, 157.  
 Laporte, 136.  
 Larence, 96.  
 Larrabee, 75, 151, 152, 273, 297, 304.  
 Lathe, 69, 153.  
 Lawes, 96.  
 Lawlor, 273.  
 Lawrence, 127, 162, 170, 174, 177, 195, 200, 262, 272, 273, 303.  
 Layman, 74.  
 Leach, 273, 299, 304.  
 Lear, 71, 153.  
 Leathe, 77.  
 Leavitt, 157, 243, 244, 246, 273, 305, 306, 308.  
  
 Lee, 213, 219, 273, 293, 297, 299, 303.  
 Leech, 162, 272.  
 Lefavour, 273.  
 Leferts, 290.  
 Le Grand, 273, 304.  
 Leighton, 273.  
 Leman, 74.  
 Lenane, 273.  
 Leonard, 123.  
 Leslie, 273.  
 Lewis, 72, 76, 150, 153, 154, 155, 272, 273, 288, 297.  
 Limberkin, 79.  
 Lincoln, 192, 225, 288.  
 Lindall, 273.  
 Lindrum, 69.  
 Lindsey, 75, 80, 152, 154.  
 Linehan, 304.  
 Linnehan, 273.  
 Littlefield, 273, 300, 304.  
 Livermore, 185.  
 Livingston, 98, 120.  
 Livingstone, 94.  
 Lloyd, 71, 295.  
 Locke, 273.  
 Lofty, 143.  
 Lonagan, 273.  
 Longwood, 273.  
 Lord, 1, 50, 60, 76, 188, 191, 194, 195, 200, 201, 202, 210, 262, 263, 273.  
 Lothrop, 162, 165, 272.  
 Lovejoy, 156, 273.  
 Lovell, 158.  
 Low, 134, 272, 273.  
 Lowd, 273, 293, 299.  
 Lowe, 131, 273.  
 Lowell, 44, 128, 129, 297.  
 Lucy, 273.  
 Ludlow, 174.  
 Lufkin, 273.  
 Lummus, 72, 75, 79, 156, 297.  
 Lunt, 37.  
 Luscomb, 273, 288, 299.  
 Lye, 71, 154.  
 Lyman, 74, 273.  
 Lynch, 273.  
  
 McCartha, 152.  
 McCommie, 304.  
 McCormack, 153.  
 McCormick, 274.  
 McCoy, 274.  
 McCracken, 298.  
 McDonald, 274.  
 McDonnell, 274, 304.  
 McGee, 302.  
 McGowan, 274.  
 McGrath, 111.  
 McHugh, 274.  
 Macintire, 303.  
 Mac Intire, 274.  
 McIntire, 298.  
 Mack, 169, 195, 252, 253, 262, 274, 302.  
 McKenna, 298.  
 McKenrie, 297.  
 Mackie, 274, 299, 303.  
 McKinstry, 123.  
  
 Mackintosh, 182, 217.  
 McLaughlin, 274.  
 McMahan, 71.  
 McMath, 241, 274.  
 McMurphy, 236, 237, 274.  
 McNutt, 273.  
 Macready, 297.  
 Magoun, 274.  
 Magnire, 274.  
 Mahoney, 274.  
 Maine, 46.  
 Makepeace, 75.  
 Maloney, 297.  
 Maloon, 274.  
 Mann, 76, 274, 304.  
 Manning, 273.  
 Mansfield, 74, 77, 78, 79, 152, 153, 156, 158, 160, 177, 214, 273, 274, 288.  
 Manson, 158.  
 Maroney, 274.  
 Marr, 274.  
 Marsh, 76.  
 Marshall, 159, 274.  
 Marston, 50, 160, 273.  
 Martin, 51, 150, 158, 159, 160, 245, 274, 292, 293, 298.  
 Marton, 96, 97.  
 Massey, 69, 149, 156.  
 Masury, 274.  
 Mather, 83.  
 Matthews, 290.  
 Mattison, 274.  
 Maxwell, 274.  
 Mayor, 274.  
 Meade, 274.  
 Meady, 274.  
 Melcher, 274.  
 Melden, 274.  
 Mellon, 156.  
 Meriam, 274.  
 Merrill, 67, 137, 142, 152, 274, 304.  
 Merritt, 71, 221, 227, 231, 273, 274, 303.  
 Merrow, 298.  
 Messer, 124, 274, 300.  
 Mighill, 145.  
 Miham, 298.  
 Millay, 274.  
 Miller, 274.  
 Millet, 158.  
 Millett, 274, 303.  
 Milton, 19.  
 Miner, 153.  
 Mitchell, 67, 274.  
 Mixer, 274.  
 Monroe, 178, 258.  
 Moody, 153, 274, 288, 304.  
 Mooney, 149.  
 Moore, 148, 274, 288, 303.  
 Moran, 274, 304.  
 Moreland, 274.  
 Moreton, 125.  
 Morgan, 274.  
 Morong, 273.  
 Morrill, 75, 77.  
 Morris, 120.  
 Morrison, 273.  
 Morse, 153, 274, 294, 298, 299.  
 Mosely, 1, 50, 163, 175, 273.

- Moulton, 69, 76, 149, 153, 274, 304.  
 Mudge, 69, 74, 76, 151, 154, 158, 298.  
 Mudy, 69.  
 Mugford, 274.  
 Mullen, 155.  
 Mullin, 274.  
 Mungar, 77.  
 Munn, 56.  
 Munroe, 70, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 155, 225.  
 Murdock, 55.  
 Murphy, 154, 158, 274, 298, 304.  
 Murray, 274, 298, 304.  
  
 Nador, 274.  
 Neal, 74, 80, 275.  
 Needham, 74.  
 Nelson, 63, 274, 275, 299, 303.  
 Nesmith, 176, 182.  
 Neuham, 121.  
 Nevers, 275, 304.  
 Neville, 298.  
 Newcomb, 73, 274, 275.  
 Newhall, 70, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 80, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 163, 274, 298.  
 Newton, 274, 299, 304.  
 Nichols, 81, 124, 149, 151, 155, 159, 162, 174, 219, 234, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 274, 275, 288, 299, 303, 304, 305.  
 Nickerson, 274.  
 Nimblet, 275.  
 Noah, 274.  
 Noble, 154, 274, 299.  
 Norris, 274.  
 Northend, 227, 274.  
 Norton, 145.  
 Norwood, 71, 73, 74, 157, 160, 274.  
 Nourse, 152, 154, 274.  
 Noyes, 147, 221, 274, 275, 298.  
 Nurse, 274.  
 Nutting, 275.  
 Nye, 71, 74, 75, 80, 158, 159.  
  
 Onakes, 81.  
 Ober, 275, 299.  
 O'Brien, 275.  
 O'Brien, 304.  
 O'Connell, 298.  
 Odell, 57, 123, 298.  
 Odeon, 156.  
 O'Hare, 275.  
 O'Keefe, 275.  
 Oldson, 275.  
 Oliver, 24, 70, 71, 77, 158, 195, 196, 206, 210, 215, 221, 245, 246, 247, 249, 251, 275, 298.  
 Olney, 253, 254.  
 O'Neal, 76.  
 Orne, 56, 57, 163, 275.  
 Osborn, 162, 246, 263, 275.  
 Osborne, 223, 234, 235, 236, 237, 275, 305.  
 Osgood, 73, 104, 132, 185, 236, 238, 241, 249, 275, 288.  
 Ostrander, 127.  
 Otis, 72.  
 Owen, 275.  
  
 Packard, 276.  
 Page, 79, 83, 84, 86, 176, 275, 276.  
 Paige, 126.  
 Paine, 276, 302.  
 Palfrey, 92, 276.  
 Palfry, 275.  
 Palmer, 78, 126, 152, 160, 226, 230, 245, 247, 248, 276, 288, 299.  
 Parker, 75, 150.  
 Parnell, 275.  
 Parris, 82, 85.  
 Parrott, 78, 153, 154.  
 Parry, 125.  
 Parshley, 236, 276, 298.  
 Parsons, 40, 74, 276.  
 Parton, 75, 80.  
 Passmore, 54.  
 Patten, 77.  
 Patterson, 275, 276, 304.  
 Pattin, 78, 149.  
 Paul, 70, 78.  
 Payne, 295.  
 Peabody, 128, 132, 138, 143, 144, 146, 151, 160, 172, 173, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 195, 198, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 213, 215, 216, 217, 226, 232, 237, 240, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 262, 263, 275, 276, 296, 302, 304, 308.  
 Peach, 231, 232, 236, 245, 276.  
 Pearce, 127.  
 Pease, 276.  
 Peck, 150.  
 Pecker, 79, 160.  
 Peckham, 275.  
 Pedrick, 77.  
 Peele, 124, 275.  
 Peirce, 275, 276.  
 Peirson, 220, 230, 232, 276.  
 Penney, 56.  
 Penniman, 275.  
 Pepper, 276.  
 Perchard, 276, 299.  
 Perkins, 50, 54, 62, 77, 127, 149, 173, 191, 193, 208, 229, 230, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253, 275, 276, 277, 288, 294, 299, 303, 304, 305.  
 Perley, 63, 86, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 159, 276, 277, 300.  
 Perrie, 277.  
 Perry, 50, 81, 158, 210, 212, 221, 275, 276, 298.  
 Peterson, 276, 300, 304.  
 Pettee, 157.  
 Pettingill, 75, 151, 275.  
 Phelps, 123.  
 Phillips, 275, 276, 277.  
 Phippen, 231, 232, 233, 234, 248, 249, 250, 275, 276, 293.  
 Phipps, 222, 223, 276.  
 Pickering, 71, 171, 275.  
 Pickman, 165, 166, 176, 249, 276, 277, 299, 303, 304.  
 Pierce, 22, 23, 78, 123, 160, 188, 235, 236, 276, 304.  
 Pike, 277.  
 Pingree, 275, 276.  
 Pinkham, 157, 158, 276.  
 Pitman, 239, 275, 276.  
 Platts, 137.  
 Plumer, 87, 305.  
 Plummer, 239, 276, 288, 304.  
 Plumstead, 77.  
 Poignaud, 51.  
 Polk, 204.  
 Pond, 275, 276, 300.  
 Pool, 75, 159.  
 Poole, 304.  
 Poor, 275, 277, 305.  
 Poore, 62, 63, 64.  
 Pope, 240, 276, 300.  
 Popkin, 28.  
 Porter, 53, 86, 125, 134, 156, 160, 184, 185, 275, 276, 277, 287.  
 Potter, 140.  
 Pousland, 276.  
 Powell, 298.  
 Powers, 118, 163, 275, 276, 298, 301.  
 Pratt, 71, 78, 153, 155, 275, 276, 288.  
 Prebensen, 276.  
 Preseott, 276.  
 Preston, 83, 276, 300.  
 Price, 276.  
 Prime, 276, 298.  
 Prince, 86, 151, 163, 174, 178, 197, 209, 212, 215, 275, 276, 277.  
 Printess, 106, 107, 108.  
 Proctor, 76, 77, 80, 147, 151, 155, 156, 158, 159, 275, 276, 298.  
 Pulsifer, 183, 275, 276, 277.  
 Purbeck, 276.  
 Purdy, 276.  
 Purviance, 126.  
 Putnam, 56, 86, 87, 128, 129, 132, 138, 140, 186, 224, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 237, 240, 248, 249, 250, 251, 263, 275, 276, 277, 287, 291, 292, 293, 299, 300, 301, 303, 308.  
  
 Quimby, 73.  
  
 Radcliff, 71.  
 Raddin, 71, 73, 75, 76, 158, 159.  
 Ramsdell, 79, 96, 156, 277, 305.  
 Rand, 69, 77, 157.  
 Ransom, 56.  
 Rantoul, 10, 11, 12, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 88.



- Rathbone, 56.  
 Rawles, 302.  
 Ray, 277.  
 Raymond, 240, 250, 253, 254, 298.  
 Rayner, 277.  
 Rea, 249, 277.  
 Read, 56, 128, 228.  
 Real, 277.  
 Reardon, 298.  
 Reddington, 62.  
 Redman, 277.  
 Reed, 142, 192, 277.  
 Reeves, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 244, 263, 288, 299, 302, 303, 304, 308.  
 Remmonds, 277.  
 Remond, 182, 184, 187, 191, 200, 243.  
 Remonds, 297.  
 Restell, 298.  
 Reynolds, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 247, 249, 250, 252, 254, 263, 277, 287.  
 Rhodes, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 277.  
 Rice, 111, 117.  
 Rich, 154, 157.  
 Richards, 156, 277.  
 Richardson, 77, 78, 80, 133, 159, 163, 277, 295.  
 Riley, 298.  
 Ripley, 78, 152.  
 Roach, 277.  
 Roans, 277.  
 Robbins, 277.  
 Roberts, 298.  
 Robertson, 157, 299.  
 Robinson, 70, 74, 76, 78, 151, 156, 240, 277, 298, 299, 300, 304.  
 Rockwell, 36.  
 Rodgrass, 298.  
 Rodman, 217.  
 Rogers, 70, 71, 74, 75, 79, 156, 176, 191, 204, 206, 215, 216, 245, 277.  
 Rollins, 77.  
 Roome, 277, 304.  
 Ropes, 56, 57, 75, 170, 277.  
 Rose, 239, 277.  
 Ross, 277, 288, 297.  
 Rounds, 298.  
 Rowe, 277, 298.  
 Rowell, 156, 277, 304.  
 Royall, 125, 126.  
 Ruggles, 127.  
 Rundlett, 146, 277.  
 Runnell, 65.  
 Russel, 79, 80.  
 Russell, 81, 126, 127, 128, 178, 179, 277, 304.  
 Rust, 155, 157.  
 Ryan, 277.  
 Safford, 176, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 215, 249, 263, 277, 278, 300, 308.  
 Saltonstall, 1, 50, 175, 178, 184, 194, 198, 210, 240, 248, 254, 277, 278, 279.  
 Sanborn, 150, 156, 235, 278, 279, 300, 304.  
 Sanders, 67, 222, 278, 279, 304.  
 Sanford, 153.  
 Sargent, 28, 69, 71, 78, 151, 157, 158, 171, 174, 247, 279.  
 Saul, 238, 240, 241, 279.  
 Saunders, 79, 162, 164, 166, 174, 195, 205, 219, 240, 262, 277, 278, 279, 299, 303, 304.  
 Savory, 142, 226, 278, 291.  
 Sawyer, 136, 278, 279, 305.  
 Sayers, 85.  
 Scanlon, 279.  
 Scannel, 297.  
 Scanniel, 278.  
 Schouler, 229, 245, 296.  
 Schwabe, 228.  
 Scobie, 278.  
 Scollay, 56.  
 Scott, 101, 182, 293.  
 Scribner, 279, 303.  
 Scriggins, 278, 300.  
 Sealand, 71.  
 Searle, 279.  
 Seaver, 127.  
 Seccomb, 278.  
 Semons, 279.  
 Sewall, 252, 278.  
 Sexton, 279.  
 Shackley, 278, 288, 298.  
 Shakespeare, 11.  
 Shallow, 269.  
 Shankland, 126.  
 Shatswell, 278.  
 Shaw, 30, 74, 94, 95, 157, 250, 277, 278, 288, 197, 298.  
 Shed, 278.  
 Sheffield, 298.  
 Shepard, 163, 212, 215, 277, 278, 279.  
 Shepherd, 136.  
 Sherman, 279.  
 Shillaber, 277, 278.  
 Short, 278, 300.  
 Shove, 151.  
 Sidney, 160.  
 Silsbee, 73, 124, 191, 192, 207, 213, 215, 221, 227, 278, 279.  
 Silver, 278, 293.  
 Simes, 279.  
 Simmons, 279.  
 Simon, 278, 299.  
 Simonds, 80, 160, 298.  
 Simpson, 126, 287.  
 Sims, 278.  
 Sismondi, 22.  
 Sisson, 159.  
 Skelenger, 160.  
 Skelton, 74, 79.  
 Skerry, 279.  
 Skidmore, 159.  
 Skinner, 77, 80, 151, 154, 156, 157, 278, 300.  
 Slater, 279.  
 Sleeper, 278, 279.  
 Sleuman, 278, 287, 300, 304.  
 Slocum, 278.  
 Slucman, 287.  
 Smith, 92, 94, 95, 98, 101, 105, 143, 153, 154, 162, 170, 172, 173, 201, 206, 213, 228, 277, 278, 279, 287, 288, 297, 298, 305.  
 Smothers, 96.  
 Smyth, 64.  
 Snell, 278, 304.  
 Snow, 298.  
 Soley, 126, 128, 279, 305.  
 Somes, 279.  
 Soper, 279, 298.  
 Soule, 79, 159.  
 South, 278.  
 Southward, 278, 300.  
 Southwick, 278, 304.  
 Sparhawk, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129.  
 Spaulding, 277, 278, 287.  
 Spear, 278, 298.  
 Speed, 52, 75, 155.  
 Spellman, 110.  
 Spence, 128, 279.  
 Spencer, 278, 279.  
 Spinney, 70, 158.  
 Spooner, 58.  
 Sprague, 278.  
 Stacy, 278.  
 Stair, 67.  
 Stanley, 74, 75, 76, 79, 151, 278, 298, 304.  
 Stanwood, 77.  
 Staples, 240, 241, 242, 249, 250, 253, 254, 263, 279.  
 Starbuck, 279.  
 Start, 145.  
 Staten, 221, 279.  
 Stearns, 52, 155.  
 Steele, 79, 151, 278.  
 Stephens, 46.  
 Stephenson, 150.  
 Stetson, 172, 175, 177, 226, 277, 278, 291.  
 Stevens, 65, 66, 78, 186, 229, 248, 277, 278, 279, 288, 298, 299, 303, 304, 305.  
 Stevenson, 36.  
 Stickney, 50, 79, 184, 278, 279.  
 Still, 278.  
 Stillman, 278, 279, 299, 300, 305.  
 Stimpson, 278, 288, 304.  
 Stocker, 74, 78.  
 Stoddard, 278, 300.  
 Stone, 1, 57, 69, 76, 77, 79, 123, 154, 157, 210, 278, 279, 298, 305.  
 Story, 72, 278.  
 Stowers, 277, 278.  
 Stratton, 278, 300.  
 Strong, 25, 171, 259.  
 Strout, 278.  
 Struther, 278.  
 Stuart, 52, 293.  
 Sturgis, 186.  
 Sullivan, 77, 127.  
 Simmers, 278.  
 Sumner, 39, 77, 127, 278.



- Suter, 126.  
 Sutton, 184, 185, 193, 195,  
     200, 201, 204, 205, 206, 209,  
     210, 211, 214, 219.  
 Swain, 279.  
 Swaine, 279.  
 Swasey, 167, 277, 278, 280.  
 Sweatland, 278, 288.  
 Sweeney, 279.  
 Sweetser, 71, 74, 75, 76.  
 Swett, 278.  
 Swilan, 278.  
 Switzer, 71, 157.  
 Symonds, 62, 147, 231, 278,  
     279, 288, 300.  
  
 Tapley, 71, 76, 155, 184.  
 Tappan, 51.  
 Tarbox, 50, 71, 75, 78, 149,  
     154, 155, 156, 158.  
 Tareno, 298.  
 Tarent, 94, 95.  
 Tarr, 280.  
 Taylor, 77, 79, 152, 153, 154,  
     155, 206, 279.  
 Teadley, 298.  
 Teague, 279, 304.  
 Teal, 297.  
 Tedder, 280.  
 Temple, 298.  
 Tennant, 56.  
 Terry, 55, 301.  
 Thayer, 280.  
 Thomas, 61, 280, 297.  
 Thompson, 279, 298.  
 Thoreau, 89.  
 Thorndike, 226, 227, 249,  
     279, 288, 297, 300.  
 Thornton, 279.  
 Thurston, 155.  
 Tibbets, 279.  
 Tibbetts, 159.  
 Tilden, 279.  
 Tilghman, 293, 294.  
 Tilton, 151, 153.  
 Tirrell, 279, 298.  
 Todd, 279.  
 Torrence, 152.  
 Torrey, 279, 280.  
 Tounze, 280.  
 Towling, 159.  
 Towne, 138, 279.  
 Townes, 280.  
 Townsend, 69, 203, 279.  
 Tozier, 280.  
 Tracy, 75, 150.  
 Trask, 279, 298, 300, 304, 305.  
 Treadwell, 123, 251, 279, 280.  
 Trevitt, 156.  
 Trofater, 279, 299.  
 Trumbull, 279.  
 Tuck, 74, 98.  
 Tucker, 55, 69, 94, 98, 101,  
     163, 279, 280, 298, 305.  
 Tuckerman, 279, 280.  
 Tufts, 70, 73, 74, 75, 150, 154,  
     279.  
 Tukey, 279, 280, 299.  
 Turell, 70, 71, 156, 279.  
 Turett, 280.  
 Turner, 279, 280, 287.  
  
 Tuttle, 70, 71, 150, 153, 156,  
     247, 248, 250, 251, 279, 300.  
 Twisden, 80.  
 Twiss, 298.  
 Twohey, 279.  
 Twomey, 70.  
 Tyler, 279, 288.  
 Tyng, 126.  
  
 Upham, 206, 210, 217, 280.  
 Unton, 219, 222, 227, 228,  
     230, 240, 280, 288, 299, 300,  
     303.  
  
 Valpey, 71, 156.  
 Vanuxem, 54.  
 Varney, 247, 280, 298.  
 Vassall, 123, 127.  
 Varen, 86.  
 Very, 298.  
 Viall, 74.  
 Vickary, 73, 150, 151.  
 Vining, 158.  
 Vinson, 280.  
 Vinton, 298.  
  
 Wadleigh, 281.  
 Wadley, 280.  
 Wadsworth, 83.  
 Waggoner, 297.  
 Waitt, 79, 156.  
 Walcott, 230, 249, 280, 281.  
 Walden, 71, 73, 75, 76, 154,  
     155, 156, 281.  
 Waldo, 280.  
 Walford, 125.  
 Walker, 280, 281, 297.  
 Wallace, 281.  
 Wallis, 281.  
 Walton, 73, 75, 80, 154.  
 Ward, 50, 58, 150, 153, 162,  
     176, 217, 218, 226, 249, 280,  
     281, 288, 291, 304.  
 Warden, 280.  
 Wardwell, 280, 281.  
 Ware, 281.  
 Warner, 227, 280, 281, 287,  
     297, 300.  
 Warren, 55, 153.  
 Washburn, 281.  
 Washington, 90, 171.  
 Waters, 222, 237, 280, 281,  
     300, 304.  
 Watson, 280, 281, 300, 304.  
 Watts, 152, 281.  
 Wead, 280.  
 Webb, 77, 180, 181, 184, 186,  
     188, 194, 195, 228, 243, 262,  
     263, 280, 281, 289, 296, 303,  
     304.  
 Webber, 281.  
 Webster, 73, 150, 191, 192,  
     201, 241, 280, 281.  
 Weeks, 74.  
 Welch, 162, 281, 298.  
 Weldon, 280.  
 Wellington, 206, 280.  
 Wellman, 96, 280.  
 Wells, 298.  
 Wendall, 160.  
 Wentworth, 76, 156, 249, 281.  
  
 West, 70, 73, 150, 196, 197,  
     200, 201, 215, 243, 263, 280,  
     281, 308.  
 Weston, 157.  
 Wetherbee, 150, 153.  
 Wetmore, 57.  
 Wheatland, 212, 229, 243,  
     244, 246, 247, 252, 253, 254,  
     280, 281, 304, 306, 308.  
 Wheeler, 280, 281.  
 Wheelock, 53.  
 Whight, 110.  
 Whipple, 18, 161, 177, 198,  
     201, 213, 240, 245, 246, 247,  
     248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,  
     254, 280, 281, 305.  
 Whitcomb, 160.  
 White, 36, 50, 57, 128, 162,  
     167, 191, 195, 262, 280, 302.  
 Whitman, 280.  
 Whitney, 52, 77, 151, 153,  
     160, 280.  
 Whinton, 280.  
 Whittemore, 281.  
 Whittaker, 66, 67.  
 Whittier, 10, 88, 89, 280.  
 Whittredge, 280, 281, 288.  
 Wiggin, 280.  
 Wilder, 281.  
 Wildes, 143, 145, 240, 245,  
     289, 293, 296.  
 Wiley, 77, 159, 281, 288.  
 Wilkins, 280, 281.  
 Willard, 298.  
 Willey, 281.  
 Williams, 79, 184, 243, 244,  
     246, 247, 250, 280, 281, 287,  
     298, 303.  
 Williamson, 281.  
 Willis, 77, 281, 305.  
 Willson, 240, 250, 251, 253,  
     254.  
 Wilson, 89, 281, 298.  
 Winchester, 53.  
 Wing, 70, 72.  
 Winn, 151, 280, 281.  
 Winslow, 124.  
 Winters, 281.  
 Winthrop, 36, 59, 189, 217.  
 Wiswell, 281.  
 Witt, 155.  
 Wood, 69, 72, 78, 80, 139, 150,  
     155, 281.  
 Woodbridge, 157.  
 Woodbury, 73, 76, 79, 158,  
     244, 280, 281, 287, 296, 300.  
 Woodman, 113, 143, 155,  
     298.  
 Wooley, 74, 152.  
 Worcester, 232, 233, 243,  
     280, 308.  
 Wormstead, 77, 154.  
 Worthing, 159.  
 Worthington, 280, 281.  
 Wright, 50, 73, 298.  
 Wyman, 76, 280, 281.  
  
 Yarrington, 281.  
 Yell, 73, 154.  
 York, 281, 305.  
 Younger, 298.

